

SHANNON

MATTHEW
BROWN

CS
71
1980





MATTHEW BROWN,

Ancestry and Descendants

COMPILED BY

ROBERT SHANNON.

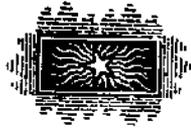


BROOKLYN, N. Y.

1900.

CS71
'BSS
1900

*



816163
23



During the progress of his labors on the present work, the author has been fortunate in having the coöperation and assistance of a number of gentlemen, eminent in history and in literature, who are now numbered with the dead :

MR. JOHN F. MEGINNESS,
Williamsport, Pa. ;
MR. LEANDER J. McCORMICK,
Chicago, Ill. ;
MR. ANSEL J. McCALL,
Bath, N. Y. ;
REV. JAMES BROWN SCOLLER, D. D.,
Newville, Pa.

Their aid in the work is gratefully remembered, and to their memory this volume is reverently inscribed.

The author desires especially to return his acknowledgments to the following gentlemen, who have rendered valuable assistance : Rev. James Kerr, D. D., Glasgow, Scotland ; Mr. John W. Pritchard, editor of *Christian Nation*, New York, N. Y. ; Rev. John Brown, Kinclaven, Perthshire, Scotland ; John T. Campbell, Esq., Rockville, Ind. ; Mr. A. L. Brown, Eustis, Fla. ; Mr. Charles M. Foresman, Madison, Wis. ; Mr. Gilbert M. McMaster, Coraopolis, Pa. ; and Mr. W. S. Blackwood, Muirkirk, Ayrshire, Scotland.

And to his relatives, the descendants of Matthew Brown, upon whose encouragement and coöperation depended the completion of the work, he returns his sincere thanks.





GRAVE OF JOHN BROWN, OF PRIESTHILL.

INTRODUCTORY.

As the progenitor of the Brown Family was a Scotch Covenanter, and as the ancestors of a large proportion of those who by marriage are made subjects of the present work were Scotch and Scotch-Irish, who suffered persecution on account of their religion, it is deemed expedient to recur to events relating to their history.

At a time when the public worship of God was conducted in a manner acceptable to the nation, Charles the First determined to force on the Scotch the English Liturgy, or rather a liturgy which, where it differed from that of England, differed, in the judgment of all rigid Protestants, for the worse. This seemed to them a step taken in the mere wantonness of tyranny, and the leading Presbyterian ministers drew up a bond of union or agreement, known as the National Covenant. This Covenant embraced the Confession of Faith of 1580 and 1581, and was binding on all who signed it to spare no effort which might save the church. The subscribing of the Covenant began February 28, 1638, and was signed by great numbers of persons of every rank. The General Assembly, which met at Glasgow in November of that year, ratified the Covenant and the Confession of Faith which it embraced, and deposed the whole of the hierarchy which had been established by the king. The Covenant was also ratified by the Scottish Parliament, June 11, 1640.

MATTHEW BROWN,

“The first performance of the foreign ceremony produced a riot. The riot rapidly became a revolution, and the whole country was in arms. An attempt was made to put down the insurrection by the sword, but the king’s military means and military powers were unequal to the occasion.”*

In 1642 began the war in England, between the Royalists, or Cavaliers, and Parliament. Because of his continued faithlessness and flagrant violation of the laws, Charles the First had been divested of authority. He set up his standard at Nottingham, and from his various successes was thought to be gathering sufficient strength to finally re-instate Episcopacy in Scotland.

With some alarm on this ground, the Scotch willingly received overtures from commissioners deputed from the English parliament. Some hopes were held out to the Scottish nation that in the event of success against the king, the Presbyterian model should succeed the Episcopalian both in England and Ireland. Approving a measure of this kind, the Scottish Estates entered into what was called the Solemn League and Covenant with the English Parliament.

The Solemn League and Covenant was much more comprehensive than the National Covenant. While the latter referred to the observance of the Presbyterian polity within Scotland alone, the former required all who subscribed it to endeavor to bring about a uniformity in religion and church discipline in the three kingdoms. It was ratified by both the English and Scottish Parliaments, by the General Assembly, at Edinburgh, and was subscribed by many of all ranks in England and in Scotland.

Such were the Covenants for which their adherents, under

*Macaulay’s History of England.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

the name of Covenanters, fought and suffered from the restoration of the Stuarts to the close of the revolution of 1688, and during which time, says Wodrow, "Scotland was deluged with the blood of her noblest citizens."

Through the success of Cromwell's army religious liberty was exercised in a reasonable degree, but throughout the thirteen years of military government the yoke of oppression was otherwise severely felt in Scotland, and from the oppression thus experienced the Restoration was hailed with delight.

Though Charles the Second had, previous to his restoration, subscribed both Covenants, and had promised that he would grant liberty of conscience to his subjects, his promises were not fulfilled; and one of the first acts of his English parliament directed that the Covenant should be burned by the hangman, in the Palace Yard; and soon the government resolved to set up a prelatical church in Scotland.

"Charles the First had tried to force his own religion by his regal power on the Scots at a time when both his religion and regal power were unpopular in England, and he had not only failed but had raised troubles which had cost him his crown and his head.

"Now times had changed. Having been compelled, for many years, to yield to the despotism of a military dictator, England was zealous for monarchy and prelacy, the people were enthusiastic for their king and ready to sustain him in whatever he might attempt. Therefore Charles the Second was free to undertake that which had proved disastrous to his father, without any danger of his father's fate.

"The design was disapproved by every Scotchman whose judgment was entitled to respect. Some Scottish statesmen who

MATTHEW BROWN,

were zealous for the king's prerogative, though bred Presbyterians and preferring the religion of their childhood, strongly remonstrated; but finding their remonstrance in vain, they had not virtue enough to persist in an opposition that would have given offence to their master, and some of them stooped to the wickedness and baseness of persecuting what in their conscience they believed to be the purest form of Christianity.

"The new church was greatly detested, both as superstitious and foreign; as tainted with the corruptions of Rome, and as a mark of the predominance of England. Disastrous wars and alien domination had tamed the spirits of the people, and there was no general insurrection, and a majority of the people, with many misgivings of conscience, attended the ministrations of Episcopal clergy, or Presbyterian divines who had consented to accept from the government a half toleration, known by the name of Indulgence.

"But there were, particularly in the western lowlands, many fierce and resolute men, who held that their obligation to observe the Covenant was paramount to the obligation to obey the magistrate, maintaining to the last that both Covenants, notwithstanding the rescissory acts of parliament, were still binding on the whole nation. These people, in defiance of the law, persisted in meeting to worship God after their own fashion. The Indulgence they regarded, not as a partial reparation of the wrongs inflicted by the magistrate on the Church, but as a new wrong, the more odious because it was disguised under the appearance of a benefit. Persecution they said could only kill the body, but the black Indulgence was deadly to the soul.

"Driven from the towns, they assembled on the heaths and mountains. Attacked by the civil power, they, without scruple,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

repelled force by force. At every conventicle they assembled in arms. They repeatedly broke out in open rebellion, but being feeble in strength and proscribed by law, they were easily defeated and mercilessly punished, but neither defeat nor punishment could subdue their spirit. Hunted down like wild beasts, tortured, imprisoned by the hundreds, hanged by the scores, exposed at one time to the license of the English soldiers, abandoned at another time to the mercy of bands of marauders from the highlands, they still stood at bay in a mood so savage that the boldest and mightiest oppressor could not but dread the audacity of their despair.

“With the accession of James the Second in 1685 the persecutions against the Nonconformists were conducted with greater vigor than before. The king, in a letter to the Scottish Parliament, which was read at the opening of the session, called on them in vehement language to provide new penal laws against the refractory Presbyterians, and had expressed his regret that his business made it impossible for him to propose such laws in person from the throne. A statute framed by the ministers of the crown was promptly passed, which stands forth, even among the statutes of that unhappy country at that unhappy period, pre-eminent in atrocity. It was enacted in few but emphatic words, that whoever should preach in a conventicle under a roof, or should attend, either as preacher or hearer, a conventicle in the open air, should be punished with death and confiscation of property.

“Those sections in which the Covenanters were most numerous were given up to the license of the army. With the army was mingled a militia composed of the most violent and profligate of those who called themselves Episcopalians. Pre-

MATTHEW BROWN,

eminent among the bands which oppressed and wasted these unhappy districts were the dragoons commanded by Graham of Claverhouse, a soldier of distinguished courage and professional skill, but rapacious and profane, of violent temper and obdurate heart, and who has left a name which, wherever the Scottish race is settled on the face of the globe, is mentioned with a peculiar energy of hatred. To recapitulate, all the crimes by which this man, and men like him, goaded the peasantry of the Western Lowlands into madness, would be an endless task.”*

Thus, throughout the reign of James the Second, and until the government of William and Mary had been established, persecution and religious strife continued in Scotland.

At the death of Elizabeth, in 1603, James the Sixth of Scotland succeeded her to the throne, he becoming James the First, of the united kingdom.

During the incessant rebellions in Ireland, in the reign of Elizabeth, the Province of Ulster had become nearly depopulated, and had, soon after the accession of James, been completely subjugated. The chief conspirators in that province, the earls of Tyrone and Tyrconnel, fled from the country to escape punishment, and their estates, amounting to many thousand acres of land, were confiscated.

“King James resolved, if possible, to improve a country that was covered by woods, desolated by war, infested by robbers, or inhabited by ignorant adherents of the Romish Church. For this purpose he divided the escheated lands into small tracts, and those he gave to adventurers, who were to settle them within four years with a certain number of sub-tenants. According to his advice, the preference was given in distributing the land to

*Extracts from Macaulay's History of England.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

adventurers from the West of Scotland. They were Protestants from his own country; they were industrious people, and the passage being very short, they might with greater ease settle the land according to their contracts. The establishment of prelacy in Scotland in the year 1637, and afterwards in 1661, among people who had adopted the more simple form of Presbyterian worship, became the additional cause of numerous emigrations from that kingdom to the 'North of Ireland.' The superior knowledge, industry and temperance of the Scotch farmers, in a short time enabled them to supplant the natives among whom they lived, and six of the northern counties, by the end of the seventeenth century, were chiefly inhabited by the descendants of Scottish emigrants or the remains of Cromwell's army, but they were treated like aliens and strangers, with marks of distrust in their civil capacity, while they were depressed in their religious capacity by the spirit of intolerance, because they were not of the Established Church of Ireland. Men, who were thus degraded and vexed by incapacities and burdens, migrated in thousands to Pennsylvania, a province where the principles of civil and religious liberty had their full operation.

"The arbitrary measures of James the Second, together with the apprehensions of a general massacre by the Papists, emboldened as they were by the undisguised partiality of the king, caused such multitudes, despairing of safety, to fly to foreign climes, that trade declined and the revenues languished.

"Successive emigrations from the North of Ireland continued to pour into Pennsylvania in such numbers, that by the year 1705 there were sufficient Presbyterian Churches in that

MATTHEW BROWN,

province, in conjunction with those of the provinces contiguous, to constitute a Presbytery.”*

The first settlements of these people were in desirable localities in the southeastern part of the Province, in that fertile region between the Delaware and the Susquehanna rivers, but within a few years some of the more daring had ventured into the wilderness across and along the Susquehanna and over the Alleghanies into the Westmoreland region, while others wandered in a southerly direction, into Virginia and North Carolina, where they met the frontiersmen of their own race and kin, who had landed in South Carolina and had penetrated the wilderness in a northerly direction; and thus was the eastern slope of the Alleghanies, from New York to Georgia, settled by a sturdy, industrious and a God-fearing people.

Through the animosity that existed in Ireland between the Protestant sects and the Roman Catholics there were few marriages, and the Scotch-Irish race is almost as distinct as it was the day it settled in Ireland. The enmity between them drew the Protestants and Catholics closer to those of their respective faiths, and the most prominent feature in the general character of the Scotch-Irish colonists was the intensity of their religious feeling. Having suffered persecution by malicious deeds and the confiscation of their property in Ireland while the magistrates made no effort to prevent the depredations, or to punish the offenders, the colonists naturally lived more under the direction of their spiritual instructors than under the control of the colonial government.

When the struggle for Independence began these rugged people were the first in the Province to respond to the call to

* *Williamson's History of North Carolina.*

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

arms; and those from the frontier counties, Westmoreland and Northumberland, were the first of the line in the field, though they had to come from the banks of the Monongahela and the headwaters of the Susquchanna. Regarding the Pennsylvania troops, Gen. Henry Lee, in his "Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department," said: "They were known by the designation of the Line of Pennsylvania, whereas they might have been with more propriety called the Line of Ireland."

JOHN BROWN,
THE
"CHRISTIAN CARRIER,"
OF PRIESTHILL, AYRSHIRE,
SCOTLAND.

JOHN BROWN.

John Brown¹, of Priesthill, Ayrshire, Scotland, was born in 1626, and died May 1st, 1685. Nothing is now known of his ancestry, and little is known of his early life. Most of his life was passed in that eventful period when Scotland was struggling for civil and religious liberty, and for which cause he eventually gave his life. He received a good education which, it is said, was acquired from Presbyterian ministers who had been deposed by Charles the First, many of whom had sought refuge from persecution among the residents of the distant hills and mountains, where they taught from house to house. From early youth he was noted for his sincere piety, and it was his intention to study for the ministry, but owing to an impediment in his speech, or great difficulty in expressing his sentiments to strangers, he abandoned those studies. His education, however, was not only a source of usefulness to himself, but in later years, when the ministers had either suffered death, or had been driven from the country, he kept a class for religious instruction, which met at Priesthill every Monday evening, and was attended by the young men from miles around, and it is said the effects of the substantial information those rustic youths thus acquired were felt in that neighborhood for many years after.

John Brown was a man of mild temperament, quiet and unostentatious, but firm in principle, unyielding in what he thought to be right. Wodrow, in his "History of the Persecutions of the

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Church of Scotland," says of him: "Scarcely ever have I met with greater encomiums of a countryman than I have of this person, from people of sense and credit yet alive, who knew him. He was of shining piety, and had great measure of solid, digested knowledge and experience, and had a singular talent of a most plain and effecting way of communicating his knowledge to others."

He began earning a livelihood at an early age, as a "pack-horse carrier," in which business he engaged throughout his life. There being few roads in his day, and none in all his locality fit for wheeled vehicles, of which, indeed, there were none save the heavy lumbering carriages of the noblemen and gentlemen, the products of the rural districts were conveyed to market by pack-horse, and those engaged in that pursuit after disposing of the products at the marketing town, made such purchases as their patrons required and delivered them on their return from the market place. He lived in a desolate section of the country, where, it is said, in connection with his carrying on his business, he farmed a piece of land, but, owing to the sterile condition of the soil, it is presumed that more dependence was had upon sheep raising than upon that which the soil produced. The neighborhood in which he lived is famous at this day for sheep raising, and the breeding-ground of the celebrated black-faced rams, of Glenbuck, is but a short distance to the southeast of where he lived.

From "Homes, Haunts and Battlefields of the Covenanters," the following vivid description of the home of John Brown is given: "Priesthill, the abode of John Brown, was, in his days, a small moorland farm lying far up among the wilds of Ayrshire, in the eastern part of the county, and close upon the confines of

MATTHEW BROWN,

Lanarkshire, and at an elevation of about twelve hundred feet above the sea. It is nearly four miles northeast of the now large and prosperous village of Muirkirk, then only a small hamlet, and is surrounded on all sides, and for long distances, by dark moorlands and great, lonely, solemn looking hills, of perpetual desolation, and incapable of cultivation. A few miles to the south of where the martyr had his home, the classic Ayr has its source; and being just on the watershed of the country, many lesser streams, which in the dreamy days of summer go tinkling through the quiet glens, filling the air with this, the sweetest of Nature's music, have their rise amid the desert solitudes.

"From the hill which overlooks the place where he then dwelt (the house itself has crumbled into dust long years ago and only a dry, green knoll now shows where it once stood) a most extensive view is obtained, from the Pentland hills in the east, to the blue peaks of Arran's rugged isle, rising from out the waters of the Firth of Clyde, far away in the west; and from the green hills of Galloway in the south, to many a Highland 'Ben,' rearing its azure summit far beyond the Forth, in the land of the Gael. All around its martyrland, and is studded with the moss-gray stones, which record the violent and bloody end of those who loved not their lives unto death, when striving for civil liberty, and the crownrights of Messiah. Only seven miles to the west, the lonely battlefield of Ayrsmoss lies full in view—

"Where Cameron's sword and his Bible are seen
Engraved on the stone where the heather grows green,"

and the monuments of several other martyrs of less renown."

John Brown was twice married. By his first marriage there was at least one daughter, Janet, but the name of his wife, and whether or not there was further issue, will probably never be

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

known. His second marriage occurred in April, 1682, to Isabel Wier, a native of the neighboring parish of Sorn; she was of a lively, cheerful disposition, and a woman of true piety. According to tradition the marriage ceremony was performed in a mountain glen, by the Rev. Alexander Peden, a prominent actor in covenanting times and who was renowned for his prophecies*. It is said that, after the marriage had been celebrated, he took the young wife aside and said to her in solemn tones: "You have got a good husband, value him highly; keep linen for a winding sheet beside you; for a day when you least expect it, thy Master will take him from thee. He follows his Lord too fully to be passed over by those who drive the chariot of persecution so furiously over the length and breadth of poor, bleeding Scotland."

John Brown was a Presbyterian and had subscribed the Covenant. He lived a pure and consistent life. Though he had taken no active part in the uprisings of the Covenanters, which occurred from time to time, he felt that he had the right to live in peace in his own home (even though it was in an enemy's country) without sacrificing his principles; he therefore would not, and did not, attend the Episcopal curate, as the law at that time required all to do. His name was placed on the list of the disaffected, given to the authorities, and for not attending the public ordinances, as the following extract from the old Kirk Session Records of the Parish of Muirkirk shows.

"On 19th Sept., 1680, it was delated to the session that John

*"From incidents and anticipations of this kind some have weakly imagined that this worthy minister was endowed with the gift of prophecy; whereas, no more appears than that he possessed a natural or, if you will, a spiritual sagacity, by which he could perceive that, in the temper of those times, a man of John Brown's decision of character and zeal for divine institutions was not likely to escape the fury of the enemy."—*Scott's Worthies*.

MATTHEW BROWN,

browne in prishille, Thomas richart in Mains, and Jane Wier in Darnhunch, did not attend the public ordinansis."

"11th Novr., 1680. The whilk day the elders according to appoyntment the last session day, gave in report. William Aird of Corsflat, and Jane Wier would give no anser, or reasone at all: she being first said that 'sheth had no schune.' Those who went to John Browne, I myself being present, gave his reasonnes—first—that I kepit cumpani with the indulgent minister, next that I paid sesse, he being dunge as not sufficient ground to mak separation, the 3 reasonne that he gave was that he whom he lukit on as the true messenger of Jesus Christ who is lying in Ayrsmiss declared and discharged all, as they would anser to God in the great day, that none should heir any of these indulgent persons, therefore he could not. As for Thomas richart he is cumin agen to the church."

The persecuted Covenanters from the surrounding country often came to Priesthill in those days, and often met there for conversation and prayer. Among these were Joseph Wilson, John Wilson, John Smith, David and William Steele and another John Brown, all of whom, with the exception of William Steele, suffered death on account of their religion. This John Brown is often mistaken for his namesake of Priesthill; he lived in Blackwood, and was killed by lieutenant Murray, in March, 1685.

After the death of Cameron and Cargill no ministers were left in all that section to minister to the spiritual wants of the people; so they resolved themselves into societies, to meet quarterly, and which were to be constituted of members delegated from their weekly prayer meetings. The second of these quarterly meetings occurred at the home of John Brown, in February, 1682, where a contribution was made to send one of their young

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

men to Holland to take a course in theology and to be licensed to preach to them. The result of this action brought forward James Renwick (the boy Renwick, as his enemies called him), who figures conspicuously in Scottish covenanting martyrology, and was the last of the martyrs, having been executed in Edinburgh, February 17, 1688.

After the death of Charles the Second and the accession of his brother James the Second to the throne, in February, 1685, the fires of persecution burned with greater fierceness, and one of John Brown's religious character could no longer go abroad; he had been compelled to abandon his occupation as a carrier, and at times he was forced to seek refuge from the relentless foe in obscure places, where he felt the chill of the winter winds as well as the blasts of persecution. Peden's prophecy was soon to be fulfilled:

“List to the tale of one who faultless fell,
Whose humble tombstone decks the moorland dell;
Far on the moor his lonely cot was placed,
A rude, unpolished gem upon the waste.
The smoke curled lonely 'mid the air on high,
A moment hung, and melted in the sky;
Where the brook murmured and the mountains frowned
Through the far stretching wilderness around,
The peaceful inmates of that humble hearth
Lived like primeval dwellers of the earth.
Summer had smiles that cheered the lingering hour,
With winds perfumed with moss and mountain flower;
Cloud, sunshine, stream, the daisy on the sod,
Raised their unbiased hearts in praise to God.
When the unfettered tempest, high and strong,
Rocked the lone cottage as it swept along,—
Trusting in Him who guides the storm's career,
'Twas God's own music to the listening ear.”

THE COVENANTERS.

Garrisons of soldiers had been placed in various towns in

MATTHEW BROWN,

the western counties and one of these was established at Lesmahago, at which place John Graham*, of Claverhouse, who had been appointed to the command of the troops of the district, arrived on the last night in April. Early on the following morning he started for Priesthill, where he arrived before six o'clock. John Brown had risen early and after engaging in religious worship with his family, went to the hill above his house to cut some peat, or turf, for fuel. The morning was misty, and he was surrounded and captured before he could make any effort to escape, and was brought down to his own door. His little daughter, Janet, now about seven years of age, who had been at the door, informed her mother that her father and some soldiers were coming. The poor woman exclaimed: "That which I have long feared is come upon me; O give me grace for this hour!" and hastily taking up her boy in her arms and taking Janet by the hand she went out to meet them. John Brown was rapidly examined. Having been asked why he did not attend the curate, and if he would pray for the King, he replied that he acknowledged only Christ as supreme Head of the Church, and could not attend the curates, because they were placed there contrary to His law. Claverhouse then told him to go to his prayers, as his last hour had come. Brown, inspired by the near prospect of eternity, kneeled down and prayed loud and fervently, in words that appalled the soldiers, but neither his fervent supplication nor the tearful pleadings of the wife, who stood by, with a terrified and wailing child at her side, a babe in her arms, and another about to be born, could touch the "obdurate heart" of Graham. Having prayed, with great composure he arose to bid farewell to his family, and turning to his wife asked her if she was willing

*Lord Graham, Viscount Dundee.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

to part with him. The brave woman said that she was willing it should be so, since it was God's will to take him from her. Being greatly comforted by this evidence of her fortitude, he turned towards heaven, and implored "all promised blessings to be multiplied upon his wife and children."

Claverhouse then ordered his men to fire, but they would not, and in a rage he drew his own pistol and shot him dead. Turning to the newly-made widow he asked her what she then thought of her husband.

"I always thought much of him, but *now* far more than ever," was her brave reply.

"Twere but justice to lay thee beside him," said Claverhouse.

"If permitted, you would do so," she said; "but how will you answer for this morning's work?"

"To man I can be answerable; and as for your God, I'll take him in my own hands," and the murderer then rode off after his men, "to seek others whom he might destroy."

Alone, remote from neighbors, in an unfrequented place, left to contemplate the sad circumstances of her surroundings, the poor, horror-stricken widow, placing her now fatherless child upon the ground, carefully gathers the scattered brains of her godly husband, tenderly composes his limbs, and covers his body with her plaid, then clasping her children to her agonized breast, she sits down and weeps long and bitterly.

Within a few hours the people of the neighborhood learn of the "spoiler's" visit to Priesthill, and that he had taken the life of one of Scotland's purest and meekest sons. Toward noon, Mrs. Steele, a neighbor matron, came to offer condolence and to render assistance; soon afterwards, her husband, David Steele,

MATTHEW BROWN,

arrived, and after the body had been borne into the house, he gathered the mourners about him and conducted religious service. The following stanzas from the XXVII Psalm were selected as their song of consolation :

“ For He, in His Pavilion, shall
Me hide in evil days ;
In secret of His tent me hide,
And on a rock me raise.

“ And now, even at this present time,
Mine head shall lifted be
Above all those that are my foes,
And round encompass me :

“ Therefore, unto His tabernacle
I'll sacrifices bring
Of joyfulness : I'll sing, yea, I
To God will praises sing.”

The remains were tenderly borne by his neighbors to the spot where he had lain stretched in blood, and there they laid him to rest.

A few years after his death a tablet was placed upon John Brown's grave, bearing an inscription, stating his age (58 years), the date and the cause of his death, and some verses in the form of an acrostic, which, though they may be considered “uncouth,” are none the less historic, and are as follows :

“ In death's cold bed the dusty part here lies
Of one who did the earth as dust despise ;
Here in this place from earth he took departure,
Now he has got the garland of the martyr.

“ Butchered by Clavers and his bloody band,
Raging most ravenously o'er all the land,
Only for owning Christ's supremacy,
Wickedly wronged by an encroaching tyranny,
Nothing how near so ever he to good
Esteem'd, nor dear for any truth his blood.”

In 1825 a monument was erected beside the grave, which, together with the grave, was enclosed by a granite wall. On the

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

eastern face of the monument is this inscription: "This monument was erected, and the adjoining grave of John Brown enclosed, by money collected at a sermon by the Rev. John Milwaine, on August 28, 1825, in commemoration of the Martyrs." On the front of the enclosure, facing eastward, a marble block is embedded in the granite wall, on which is inscribed the following quotation:

"Them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed."—I Samuel ii, 30.

The story of John Brown's martyrdom has been many times told. From the date of his death down to the year 1900, the circumstances attending the sad and brutal event have been told and retold, and nine generations of Scotland's sons and daughters have heard the woeful tale. It has been a theme for numerous historians, biographers and poets, as well as the subject of frequent discourse, and whenever, or wherever, related, it is heard with feelings of profound sympathy, and many eyes have dimmed through compassion for the sufferers.

More than two hundred and fifteen years have passed since John Brown was slain, yet, to this day, his name is held in great veneration. In the neighborhood in which he lived his name is eminently respected, in confirmation of which the following extracts from a work, by Mr. J. M. Hodge, entitled "Through the Parish of Muirkirk," (1900) are given:

"The site of the humble dwelling of the martyr is seen a little to the eastward of the grave, and is easily discernible by the docks and nettles growing over it. As the eye lingers over it, a host of soul-stirring memories go surging o'er the brain. Our heart swells with indignation at the impious speech of Graham and his cruel taunts to the woman whose life he had darkened;

MATTHEW BROWN,

while emotions evoked by the heroic, God-like conduct of Brown, are of a sacred nature. How differently the names of these men are regarded! Brown honoured God, and God has highly honoured him. Claverhouse despised God, and God has buried his name in oblivion, or made it a byword of detestation and abhorrence. As we take a sweeping survey of the scene, the monument in its lonely solitude as the centre, the site of the lowly cot, with the murmuring brook on the one hand, the bent where the soldiers found him at work, and the glen where he was wont to retire for prayer and meditation on the other, as we survey them all, our thoughts are forced back to the centre, and we seem to hear a voice within us saying, 'Take thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.'

Of the antiquities of Muirkirk Parish, John Brown's grave stands first upon the list, and many people, both natives and tourists, visit the scene of the tragedy. The compiler has met two gentlemen, both of Brooklyn, N. Y., who have made the pilgrimage to the "moorland sepulchre," one of whom is Mr. John W. Pritchard, the genial editor of *The Christian Nation*, New York, and the other the Rev. David Gregg, D. D., who walked sixteen miles across the country to visit the grave.

Only a few years since (July, 1882), a church was dedicated in the village of Glenbuck, on the front of which edifice is this inscription:

"This church was erected in 1882, in memory of John Brown, of Priesthill, and others, who suffered martyrdom in 1680-5."

In 1887, Charles Howaston, Esq., presented to the inhabitants of Muirkirk a splendid monument, which was erected in the cemetery of that village, and which commemorates the prin-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

cipal martyrdoms in the parish. On the monument is inscribed the names of Richard Cameron, John Brown and ten other martyrs.

As previously stated, John Brown was twice married, but all efforts to obtain information of his first wife have proved futile. It is known that they had a daughter, named Janet, who was born about 1678, but circumstances lead to the belief that there was earlier issue. About the year 1785, a gentleman riding to Edinburgh met a lady near that town who claimed to be a granddaughter of John Brown of Priesthill. A family, of which the Rev. John Brown, of Kinclaven, Perthshire, Scotland, is a member, is said to be in the line of his descendants. In a recent communication from the Rev. John Brown, referring to the relationship, he says: "You are to be congratulated on being able to trace your descent with such sure foot; I wish I could do the same. I was very young when my father, the last of his family, was taken from us; no written record of our lineage, so far as I am aware, was preserved, and our claim of connection with the martyr rests on the assurance of our venerable minister, Mr. Jamieson Douglass, who was a good scholar and of antiquarian tastes, a life-long personal friend of Dr. Simpson, of Sanquar, and who supplied him with material for his 'Traditions,' an assurance confirmed by the statement of my theological professor, Dr. John Eadie, of Glasgow, of world wide repute."

By his second wife, Isabel Wier, he left a son, born about 1683, and a posthumous child; these were John and James. The widow, with her two sons, eventually removed to Ireland, where, it is said, she married again. It is not known how long she remained in Scotland after the death of her husband, but it is known that eight months after that event she mingled her tears

MATTHEW BROWN,

with those of David Steele's wife, on the occasion of that worthy man's untimely end.

John and James afterwards followed the tide of Scotch-Irish emigration to America, where they have many descendants, and of whom some account follows.

JAMES BROWN,
SON OF
JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,
OF PRIESTHILL, AYRSHIRE,
SCOTLAND.

JAMES BROWN.

JAMES BROWN² (John¹) was probably the younger of the two sons of John Brown and Isabel Wier, and was born in Scotland, about 1685. He was reared in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, where he married, and from whence he emigrated to America in 1720, locating on the Swatara creek, Lancaster (now Dauphin) county, Pa. He died about 1750; his widow survived him several years. They had issue, of whom we have the following:

- i. *John*; married Mary Carnahan.
- ii. *Andrew*.
- iii. *James*; married, and left issue, of whom was *John, William* and *Andrew*. John died in 1785, leaving a widow, Sarah, and six children, *Mary*, who married John Lord; *John, William, James, Richard* and *Andrew*. William Brown, born in 1733, became quite prominent on the frontiers, and was an officer in Rev. Col. Elder's battalion during the French and Indian war. He was one of the prime movers at the Hanover meeting of June 9, 1775, and at once raised a company of Associators, which was in active service during the Jersey Campaign of 1776. He was subsequently in command of his company with the expedition to the West Branch against the Indians and Tories in 1779. After the close of the Revolution he was influential in political affairs. He served as a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives in 1792 and 1793, and was chosen one of the Presidential Electors in 1797, voting for

MATTHEW BROWN,

Mr. Jefferson. Captain Brown died July 20, 1808, at the age of seventy-five years, and is interred in the old Hanover grave-yard. He married and left descendants, but they have followed in the footsteps of the other Scotch-Irish and passed from out of the old homes.

- iv. *Patrick*; a Revolutionary soldier, and a resident of Cumberland county, Pa.
- v. *Samuel*.
- vi. *William*; was an officer in the Provincial service, quite prominent on the frontiers; died January, 1771. Married and left issue, Ann, born 1754, Mary, born 1756; William, born 1758; John, born 1761; James, born 1763.

JOHN BROWN,
SON OF
JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,
OF PRIESTHILL, AYRSHIRE,
SCOTLAND.

JOHN BROWN.

I. JOHN BROWN² (John¹), son of John Brown and Isabel Wier, was born about 1684, at Priesthill, Ayrshire, Scotland. At an early age he was taken by his mother to Ireland, where he grew to manhood, and where he lived until he had attained an age of about thirty-five years. In 1720 he, together with the families of his brother James and some friends, emigrated to America and located in the then remote wilderness of the Swatara region, not far from the present site of Middletown, Dauphin (then Lancaster) county, Pa., where they were among the foremost settlers. Here John Brown took up a large tract of land upon which he continued to live until the time of his death, which occurred about 1740. The name of his wife, whom he married in Ireland, and who survived him a few years, is unknown; they had seven children, all sons, and all but one of whom grew to man's estate; they were all men of high moral character, and all were elders in the Covenanter Church. Of these brothers, Rev. Matthew Brown, D. D., in conversation with Dr. James Brown Scouller in 1840, said: "I tell you the Brown brothers were princes in Israel, for they were men of prayer and had power with God." The two eldest sons were twins, and were born on the ocean during the voyage of their parents to America. The remains of John Brown and those of his wife are interred in the grave-yard at old Paxtang Church, a few miles east of Harrisburg, Pa., where the dust of many of the early settlers, many of

MATTHEW BROWN,

whom were prominent in the State before and during the war for Independence, lie in repose. Their issue:

- i. *Andrew*, born at sea, June 30, 1720; died when young.
2. ii. *William* (twin), born June 30, 1720.
- iii. *Alexander*, born January 26, 1722. He married, and resided for some time in Lancaster (now Dauphin) county, Pa., and afterwards removed to Cumberland county, near Carlisle, Pa., where he died. He was a Covenanter and was an elder of the Paxtang Church. He left one son, *Henry*, who lived and died on the homestead.
3. iv. *James*, born March 30, 1724.
9. v. *Benjamin*, born March 8, 1726.
- vi. *Joseph*, born August 23, 1730; died when young.
16. vii. MATTHEW, born July 15, 1732.

II. WILLIAM BROWN², (John², John¹), twin of Andrew, was born on the sea, June 30, 1720. He became a prominent actor in Provincial and Revolutionary times, a representative man on the frontier, and was a zealous Covenanter. He was not only an active, earnest and public-spirited Christian, of unquestionable piety of heart, but as a neighbor and citizen, generous and kind-hearted, which insured respect and won friendship.

In the spring of 1773 Mr. Brown was appointed by the society of Covenanters at Paxtang a Commissioner to Ireland, to procure a supply of ministers. This duty was performed at his own expense, and he was successful in his mission, having brought to America the Revs. Matthew Linn and Alexander Dobbin. These two ministers, together with Rev. John Cuthbertson, constituted the first Reformed Presbytery of America, and was organized at Paxtang, March 10, 1774. The Paxtang Church, a log structure, was built on William Brown's farm; Rev. Matthew Linn was assigned pastor of the congregation and Mr.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Brown was a ruling elder. The log church was disposed of at public sale September 11, 1795, by Messrs. James Byers and James Wilson, executors of William Brown's estate, but the building stood for many years after and was used as a sheep pen.

William Brown was a representative from his county in the convention which assembled in Philadelphia, July 15, 1776, which framed the first State Constitution of Pennsylvania. As a member of the Assembly in 1776 he introduced a bill for the gradual emancipation of the slaves within the Commonwealth, and, though the measure was not favorably received at the time, it was subsequently adopted. He was again elected a member of the Assembly in 1784; altogether, having served four years in that legislative body. He served as county commissioner, besides having filled several offices, and was one of the four commissioners appointed for the laying out of the town of Harrisburg, in 1785. He was one of the executors of his brother, Matthew Brown's estate, and after Matthew's death adopted his sons, Thomas and Matthew. William Brown resided a few miles east of Harrisburg, where he died October 10, 1787. He married, but left no issue. His wife, Hannah, died in March, 1796, aged 70 years; the remains of both are buried in the graveyard at Paxtang Church.

JAMES BROWN,
SON OF
JOHN BROWN,
AND GRANDSON OF
JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,
OF PRIESTHILL.

JAMES BROWN.

III. JAMES BROWN³, (John², John¹.) was born in Lancaster (now Dauphin) county, Pa., March 30, 1724, and died in Cumberland county, Pa., May 29, 1780. He was thrice married, and he settled for a time in Paxtang township, and was a ruling elder in the Covenanter Church. He subsequently removed to Cumberland county and settled on a farm on the Conedoguinet creek, between Carlisle and Newville, where he passed the remainder of his life. He married (first) November 6, 1746. ELEANOR MORDAH, who was born about 1724, in Ireland, and died September 20, 1752. Their issue:

- i. *Mary* (1st), born August 15, 1747; died July 3, 1767, unmarried.
- ii. *Agnes*, born March 31, 1749; married a Mr. Boyd, of Juniata county, Pa., and has many descendants.
- iii. *Hannah*, born January 2, 1751; died October 7, 1757.
4. iv. *John*, born September 19, 1752; married Margaret Truesdale.

JAMES BROWN married (second time), January 14, 1754, MARY McCLELLAND, who died June 8, 1774. Their issue:

- v. *Daniel* (1st), born March 22, 1755; died, November 5, 1757.
7. vi. *William*, born May 23, 1757, married Frances Lamond.
- vii. *James*, born April 10, 1761; married and, about the year 1800, removed to Pittsburgh, where he died, leaving issue.
- viii. *Alexander*, born June 9, 1763, married, and removed to Mercer county, Pa., where he was an early set-

MATTHEW BROWN,

tlar, became an associate judge, and died at an advanced age. His descendants are at Brown's Mills, Mercer county, Pa.

- ix. *Daniel* (2d), born September 5, 1765; married, and moved to Kentucky, where his wife and children were killed by the Indians and his cabin burned. After this event his life was passed in hunting Indians, and for many years he was a companion of Daniel Boone, the famous Indian fighter. Mr. Brown was found dead in the woods, sitting by a log, having died a natural death.
- x. *Mary* (2nd), born September 10, 1768, married Samuel Finley, an officer of the war of the Revolution. He was the first land agent in Ohio, and one of the first United States Senators from that State. They had issue (surname Finley):
 - i. *John-K.*, who was a professor in Dickinson College, Pa.
 - ii. *Colemans*, M. D.; late Surgeon General of the United States Army.
 - iii. *Son*, name unknown.
 - iv. *Martha*, who married the Rev. William L. McCalla, a Presbyterian minister. They reside in Elkton, Maryland, and Mrs. McCalla, under her maiden name "Martha Finley" is distinguished as an authoress,* having published eighteen volumes of the "Elsie Dinsmore" books, seven volumes of the "Mildred" series, besides seven other volumes, making a total of thirty-seven volumes.

JAMES BROWN married (third time) September 11, 1765,⁷
SUSANNAH SIMONS, who survived her husband several years.¹
No issue.

IV. JOHN BROWN⁴, (James³, John², John¹.) son of James and Eleanor Mordah Brown, was born September 19, 1752, and died June 10, 1842, in Cumberland county, Pa. He served in the War for Independence, and was with the patriot army during the cantonment at Valley Forge. He was married February 17,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

1778, to Margaret Truesdale, who died September 17, 1836.

They had issue:

- i. *James*, born December 31, 1778; died October 11, 1822; married and had *Elcanor, John, Eliza, Mary* and *James*.
- ii. *John*, born March 25, 1780; died 1865; married, and had two sons, *James* and *Nathaniel*.
5. iii. *Jane*, born 1782; married John Scouller.
- iv. *William*, born May 31, 1784; married and settled near Batavia, Ohio, where he died, leaving one son and a daughter.
- v. *Elcanor*, born November 25, 1785, and died April 22, 1813; she married a Mr. Douglass, but left no issue.
- vi. *Mary*, born April 15, 1788; died September 16, 1862; unmarried.

V. JANE BROWN⁶, (John⁴, James³, John², John¹.) was born March 26, 1782, in Cumberland county, Pa., and died November 5, 1868; married, April 4, 1809, JOHN SCOULER*, son of John and

**John Scouller* lived in Lanarkshire, Scotland, where he had a mill upon one of the affluents of the Clyde, between 1680 and 1687, during the persecutions of the Covenanters, when they were outlawed and had to flee to the hills and mountains, and no one, under penalty of death, was allowed to aid or feed them. His sympathies were with these persecuted people, but he did not implicate himself by overt acts so as to fall under the decree of outlawry. During part of this time he closed his mill at sunset and retired to his house, where he shut himself up closely for the night. His son, a lad of ten or twelve years, often heard the mill running during the dead of night, and asking his father what it meant could get no other answer than to "keep quiet and ask no questions." In after years he learned that the "mountain men," or outlawed Covenanters, brought their grain to the mill and ground it late at night, and the proprietor was supposed to know nothing about it. As far as is known, John Scouller had one son, John², who married and had at least two sons, *John³* and *Andrew* (the latter remaining in Scotland).

John Scouller³, born about 1703, married Margaret Forrest, who died April 24, 1740. (Their original marriage certificate is still preserved in the family of the late Dr. James Brown Scouller.) In 1753 they came to America and settled on Muddy Run, Lancaster county, Pa. Here Mr. Scouller died September 10, 1754, leaving issue: *John⁴, Agnes, Jane* and *Margaret*.

John Scouller⁴ was born June 8, 1733, and died February 10, 1807; married, December 23, 1762, Jane Currie, of York county, Pa., who died September 26, 1805. In 1762 they removed to Cumberland county, Pa., and bought of the heirs of William Penn a tract of land on the Coedoguinnet creek, where he built a cabin, and in the following year (1763) built a mill. John and Jane Currie Scouller had seven children,

MATTHEW BROWN,

Jane Currie Scouller, born November 25, 1776, in Cumberland county, Pa. Their issue (surname Scouller):

- i. *John-B.*, born January 10, 1810; died September 6, 1815.
- ii. *Margaret*, born March 1, 1811; died January 5, 1890; married Robert Blean, who died July 7, 1864. They had issue (surname Blean):
 - A. *Jane*.
 - B. *Mary-B.*, married James McDowell.
 - C. *Margaret*, married Samuel Bratton.
 - D. *David*, married Sarah Gillespie.
 - E. *Emma*, married John Graham.
 - F. *Lucinda*, married J. C. Claudy, M. D.
- iii. *James-V.*, born July 12, 1812; died September 26, 1815.
- iv. *William-M.*, born August 22, 1814; died December 20, 1833; married, November 20, 1840, Eleanor Jacob, daughter of Joseph and Lydia Jacob, born May 7, 1816, and died in May, 1858. They had issue (surname Scouller):
 - A. *John*, married and left issue.
 - B. *Lydia*, married Muhlenberg Williams.
 - C. *Sarah-Belle*, unmarried.
- v. *John-Y., D. D.*, born March 13, 1816, near Newville, Pa.; graduated from Jefferson College in 1841 and studied theology at Allegheny. He was licensed to preach by Big Spring (United Presbyterian) Presbytery, May 1, 1847, and ordained by first Ohio Presbytery, July 24, 1847, and has been pastor of the congregation of Fairhaven, Preble county, Ohio, since his ordination. He is a Doctor of Divinity, and was moderator of the U. P. General Assembly of 1873.

Dr. Scouller was twice married; having married (first) Sarah Kerr, daughter of Joseph Kerr.

as follows: *John*, born February 5, 1765; died August 28, 1771. *Agnes*, born December 16, 1766; married John Wallace. *Margaret*, born November 21, 1768; died June 4, 1847; married James Young. *Jane*, born December, 1772; died June 24, 1775. *Margery*, born October 27, 1774; died June 24, 1775. *John* (second), born November 25, 1776; married, April 4, 1809, JANE BROWN. *Mary*, born July 1, 1778; married Joseph McKee.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

D. D., of Pittsburgh, Pa. They had issue, two children, both of whom died young. Dr. Scouller married (second time) Ellen Becket. Their issue (surname Scouller):

A. *Sarah*, married James Howe.

B. *Robert*.

C. *Rev. John*.

D. *Mary*.

E. *Ellen*.

vi. *Thomas-C.*, born March 21, 1818. He is a highly respected and influential man in his community, and an office bearer in the U. P. Church. He represented Cumberland county, Pa., in the Legislature in 1850 and 1851. He resides on the old homestead, purchased by his grandfather from the Penns.

6. vii. *James-Brown, D. D.*

VI. JAMES BROWN SCOULLER D. D^o, (Jane^s, John^t, James^s, John², John¹.) was born near Newville, Pa., July 12, 1820, and died in Newville, September 11, 1899.

He was a comparative stranger to the present generation. For nearly two-score years he had been compelled to live in retirement and during this time few had seen his face or heard his voice. But his pen was busy, and through his writings he was a visitor in hundreds of homes.

Dr. Scouller graduated from Dickinson College, Pa., in the class of 1839, and afterward pursued a full course of theological study in the Allegheny Seminary. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Big Spring, April 19, 1842, and for two years was stated supply at St. Louis, Mo. He held three pastorates. The first was that of the Second Associate Reformed (now Fourth United Presbyterian) congregation of Philadelphia, Pa., from November 13, 1844, to December, 1846. From January, 1847, to April, 1852, he was pastor of the congregation at Cuylerville, N. Y. On May 31, 1852, he was installed pastor of the congregation

MATTHEW BROWN,

of Argyle, N. Y., and he continued in this relation until March 31, 1862, when he was compelled by impaired health to retire permanently from the pastoral office. In all three fields he was an efficient pastor. As a preacher he excelled. It was the part of ministerial work he especially loved. His sermons were plain, practical, instructive and scriptural. His aim was to build up men in faith. The members of his congregations, as long as they lived, loved to speak of his power in the pulpit and his influence in the home. Though he was only eighteen years in the pastorate, he holds a high place among the pastors of the United Presbyterian Church.

While at Argyle, Dr. Scouler was visited by a nervous affliction, but was unwilling to give up his work, and used all the remedies medical skill could suggest. His congregation granted him leave of absence, which was spent in rest and in a visit to Europe. But all was in vain; his affliction grew worse, until he was constrained to resign the pastorate and give up the active ministry.

From the beginning of his ministerial life he was a writer for the religious press. When he was compelled to resign the pastorate, he became editor of the *Christian Instructor*, of Philadelphia, but a year's experience in this position convinced him and his friends that he was not physically able for the work, and he retired to Newville, Pa., where he resided until his death. As his health permitted, he engaged in literary labors, and the amount accomplished is a marvel. History was his favorite line. He wrote histories of congregations, presbyteries and synods, and biographies of many of the fathers of his Church. His ablest work in this line is "*A Manual of the United Presbyterian Church*," which is well known and highly prized. His

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

standing outside of the Church is indicated by the fact that he was frequently called on to prepare historical sketches for standard publications. He also wrote much for the church papers.

On June 24, 1848, Dr. Scouller was married to HELEN ISABELLA NIVIN, a highly intelligent and cultivated woman, born May 6, 1821, at Newburg, N. Y., and died, at Newville, Pa., May 8, 1895. Their issue (surname Scouller):

- A. *Annie*, residing at Newville, Pa.
- B. *John-N.*, married, October 8, 1884, Sarah C. Kennedy. Their issue (surname Scouller):
 - a. *Kenneth-K.*, born September 18, 1886.
 - b. *John-Dunlap*, born June 29, 1888.
- C. *William-C.*, married August 22, 1877, Emily C. Beadle. Their issue (surname Scouller):
 - a. *Charles-E.*, born May 16, 1879.
 - b. *Paul-N.*, born December 2, 1885; died August 16, 1886.
 - c. *Helen-I.*, born March 3, 1888.William C. Scouller married (second time) January 15, 1896. Susan Patterson.
- D. *Grace*, residing at Newville, Pa.

VII. WILLIAM BROWN⁴, (James³, John², John,¹) son of James and Mary McClelland Brown, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., May 23, 1757. He was married, at Big Spring, Pa., December 23, 1779, to Frances Lamond, who was born in Pennsylvania, July 9, 1756, and died in Kentucky, March 14, 1837. They resided ten years in Cumberland county, Pa., and removed from thence, in 1789, to Kentucky, where Mr. Brown purchased a tract of land and settled with his family. In the fall of 1789, Mr. Brown, together with two companions, started to Cincinnati, Ohio, to pay for some land, and were waylaid by the Indians and two of the party were killed, one of whom was Wil-

MATTHEW BROWN,

liam Brown. This occurred at Eagle Hills, Scott county, Ky., November 25, 1789. Their issue:

- i. *Mary*, born, August 4, 1780, at Big' Spring, Pa.; married (1st) James Lawhead, and (second time) John Finley; (third time) James Makenson; she died, in Warren county, Ill., November 8, 1858.
- ii. *Frances*, (twin) born August 4, 1780; married John Gooding; she died at Kaskaskia, Ill.
8. iii. *James-M.*, born 1782; married Mary Stewart.
- iv. *William*, born May 6, 1784; died, in Brown county, Ohio, October 20, 1852; was twice married; first, to Sophia Donaldson, and the second time to Mary Johnson. He left issue, of whom there was one son, who served in the Union Army in the war of the Rebellion, ranking as major.
- v. *Elizabeth*, born May 30, 1786, at Big' Spring, Pa.; married, June 14, 1810, Jacob Hopkins; she died in Boone county, Ind., May 13, 1864.
- vi. *Alexander*, born September 1, 1788, at Big Spring, Pa.; died September 2, 1788.
- vii. *Sarah*, born August 15, 1789, at Lexington, Ky.; married Reuben Goddard; she died, at Kaskaskia, Ill., August 5, 1845.

VIII. JAMES M. BROWN^s, (William^t, James^s, John^s, John^t.) eldest son of William and Frances Lamond Brown, was born August 18, 1782, at Big Spring, Pa.; died November 11, 1853, in Green county, Ohio; married, March 15, 1804, at Lexington, Ky., Mary Stewart, daughter of William and Ella Stewart, born in Scotland, November 14, 1788; died October 12, 1877. Mr. Brown removed with his family from Kentucky to Green county, Ohio, where he settled on a farm upon which he continued to live until his death. They had thirteen children, as follows:

- i. *Margaret*, born April 4, 1805, in Kentucky; married, June 7, 1826, James Nash, a farmer, and removed to Monmouth, Ill., in 1835, where she died, December 7, 1898. They had six children, twenty grandchildren and fifty-two great-grandchildren.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- ii. *Frances*, born February 12, 1807, in Kentucky; died Monmouth, Ill., December 29, 1894; married, June 25, 1834, William S. Wier, a farmer. They had issue eight children, and had twenty-four grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.
- iii. *William-E.*, born December 6, 1809, in Kentucky; died, at Independence, Kansas, April 3, 1890; married (first) at Madison, Ind., January 7, 1834, Olivia Salmon, and had seven children; he married (second time) April, 1848, Eliza Salmon and had seven children. He was a machinist, and served two terms as Mayor of Independence. Issue: fourteen children, fifty-eight grandchildren and twenty-five great-grandchildren.
- iv. *John*, born January 3, 1812; died January 17, 1812.
- v. *Martin*, born July 23, 1812, in Kentucky; a farmer; died, in Louisa county, Iowa, December 13, 1894; married, April 4, 1839, M. A. McCulley. Issue: eight children, twenty-eight grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.
- vi. *Elsie*, born August 7, 1815, in Kentucky; married William Gowdy, a carpenter, and removed, in 1839, to Monmouth, Ill. She is now living in Colorado. Issue: ten children, twenty grandchildren and nineteen great-grandchildren.
- vii. *Mary-J.*, born January 5, 1818, in Kentucky; died, August 26, 1835, John Gregg, a farmer. Issue: five children, twenty-five grandchildren and thirteen great-grandchildren.
- viii. *James*, born July 1, 1820; died July 8, 1822.
- ix. *Joseph*, born in Ohio, November 7, 1822; married, March 2, 1843, N. P. Gowdy. They reside in Nebraska. Issue: five children, eighteen grandchildren and five great-grandchildren.
- x. *Eleanor*, born November 19, 1824; died September 17, 1830.
- xi. *Nancy-A.*, born April 3, 1827, in Ohio; married, November 3, 1847, J. B. Corry, a farmer. They reside in Green county, Ohio. Issue: eight children, eighteen grandchildren.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- xii.* *Eliza*, born September 27, 1829, in Ohio; married, October 18, 1848, William B. Corry, a farmer. They are residents of Springfield, Ohio. Issue: ten children and twenty-seven grandchildren.
- xiii.* *Andrew-L.*, born March 22, 1832, in Ohio; residing in Eustis, Florida; married (first) August 31, 1854. Josephine Watson; married (second time) March 1, 1887, Mary E. Dugan. No issue.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,
RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.
RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,
RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

BENJAMIN BROWN,
SON OF
JOHN BROWN,
AND GRANDSON OF
JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,
OF PRIESTHILL.

BENJAMIN BROWN.

IX. BENJAMIN BROWN³, (John², John¹), the fifth son of John Brown, was born March 8, 1726; he married, and settled on a farm in Paxtang, afterwards owned and occupied by the Crouch family. On February 24, 1771, he, together with his brother, William Brown, Henry McCormick and Thomas Mitchell were ordained ruling elders of the Paxtang Covenanter Church. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was twice married. After the war he removed to western Pennsylvania and settled at Canonsburg, where he died, leaving issue, of whom we have:

10. *i.* Jane, who married Gilbert MacMaster.
- ii.* Annie, who died in middle life; unmarried.

X. JANE BROWN⁴, (Benjamin³, John², John¹), a remarkable woman of fine presence, clear intellect, strong in religious and political convictions, a faithful wife, and devoted mother. She married, June 13, 1803, REV. GILBERT MACMASTER.

Gilbert MacMaster M. D., D. D.*, of Scotch parentage, son of James and Mary Crawford MacMaster, was born in Saintfield, County Down, Ireland, February 13, 1778. He received every opportunity of acquiring an education in his native land; came with his parents to America in 1791, and settled in Franklin county, Pa. He pursued a liberal course of study in the Franklin Academy, under the superintendence of the celebrated James Ross, L.L. D. In 1798 he was engaged as a teacher in

*Spragne's Annals. *Presbyterian Historical Almanac*, Vol. 5.

MATTHEW BROWN,

Shippensburgh, Pa., and soon afterwards entered Jefferson Academy, at Canonsburg, Pa., where he finished the course in 1802, just before the establishment of Jefferson College. He then began the study of medicine, finished the course in 1805, and settled as a physician in Mercer, Pa. In 1807 he was sought by members of the Reformed Presbytery to enter the work of the ministry. In this case he recognized the voice of Providence, and obeyed. Having studied theology under the Rev. John McMillan, of Canonsburg, and having read extensively the best theological writers, he was licensed by the Reformed Presbytery, October 7, 1807. He was ordained by Northern Committee of the same court, and installed pastor of the united congregations of Galway and Duaneburgh, N. Y., August 8, 1808. He was released from the Galway branch, May 10, 1818, and devoted his whole time to Duaneburgh, which became a flourishing congregation. At the division of the Church in August, 1833, he became identified with the New School branch of the Covenanter Church, and remained pastor of a majority of his former congregation, until his resignation, April 17, 1840. He was installed pastor of the congregation of Princeton, Ind., May 5, 1840, and resigned this charge on account of ill health, March 31, 1846. From this time until his death he lived with his son, the Rev. Dr. E. D. MacMaster, at Oxford, Ohio, and in 1849, in New Albany, Ind., where he died, March 17, 1854, and was buried in the old family graveyard near Xenia, Ohio.

He was a man of great magnanimity, at once genial and generous, and he held a position of prominence in the Church to which he was attached. He was a learned and voluminous writer upon various subjects. Among his most valuable pub-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

lications extant are the following: "Duty of Nations," 1810. "An Essay in Defense of some Fundamental Doctrines of Christianity," 1815. "The Shorter Catechism Analyzed, with Proofs," 1815, three editions. "An Apology for the Book of Psalms, in Five Letters," 1818, four editions. "The Moral Character of Civil Government: Considered with Reference to the Political Institutions of the United States, in Four Letters." 1832. "A Brief Inquiry into the Civil Relations of Reformed Presbyterians according to their Judicative Acts," 1833. "Speech in Illustration of a Report on the Doctrine of Civil Government," 1835. "Thoughts on the Union of the Church," 1846. "The Upright Man in Life and Death," a sermon at the funeral of the Rev. Dr. S. B. Wylie, 1852. He published many other articles of minor importance in the magazines and papers of his day. He was honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity by Union College in 1828. He was moderator of the Synods of 1811 and 1827 and of the General Synod of 1851.

The issue of Jane Brown and Dr. MacMaster (surname MacMaster):

- i.* *John Crawford*, born 1804; died, 1880; unmarried.
- 11. *ii.* *Joannetta*, married John McMaster, D. D.
- 13. *iii.* *Erasmus-D.*, born 1806.
- 14. *iv.* *Algernon-S.*, born 1807; married Elizabeth S. Chase.
- v.* *Rebecca-Richey*, a spinstress, who died at 45 years of age.
- vi.* *Nancy-Ann-Helen*, died at the age of 35 years; unmarried.
- 15. *vii.* *James-Alphonsus*, born 1820.

XI. JOANNETTA MACMASTER^s, (Jane^t, Benjamin^s, John^t, John^l) was born in 1805, in Mercer, Pa.; married, at Duane-

MATTHEW BROWN,

burgh, N. Y., November 15, 1832, to REV. JOHN McMASTER, D. D. She died, at Walnut Hill, Ill., in 1840.

Dr. McMaster*, son of Hugh and Eleanor Barr McMaster, was born in Donegon, County Antrim, Ireland, March 1, 1808. He came with his parents to America in 1811, and settled in the city of Pittsburgh, Pa. He received his preparatory studies in the public schools and the Pittsburgh Academy, and graduated from the Western University of Pennsylvania in 1827. He studied theology under the Rev. John Black, D. D., was licensed to preach by the Pittsburgh Presbytery (R. P.) April 8, 1830. He was ordained by the Western Presbytery, and installed pastor of the congregation of Schenectady, N. Y., January 26, 1832. At the division of the Church in August, 1833, he became identified with the New School branch of the Covenanter Church, and remained pastor of a portion of his former charge, until his release, April 16, 1837. He was installed pastor of the congregation of Walnut Hill, Ill., November 4, 1837, and resigned, April 13, 1846. He was installed pastor of the congregation of Princeton, Ind., June 4, 1846, and continued in this relation until he and the congregation went into the United Presbyterian Church, August 30, 1870. His congregation became known as the Second Church; and, by the consolidation of the First and Second Churches, April 16, 1874, he was pastor of the First United Presbyterian congregation of Princeton, until his death, by apoplexy of the brain, July 11, 1874. He received the degree of D. D. from Jefferson College in 1864. He was moderator of the General Synod of 1845 and 1856. Issue of Rev. John and Joannetta MacMaster McMaster:

*From History of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of America.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

12. *i.* *Gilbert-M.*, born 1833; married Margaret Thompson.
ii. *Hugh*, died in infancy.

XII. GILBERT M. McMASTER³, (Joannetta MacMaster³, Jane⁴, Benjamin³, John², John¹.) was born September 16, 1833, at Schenectady, N. Y.; graduated from Miami University, Ohio, and studied law with David Reed, Esq., U. S. District Attorney, at Pittsburgh, Pa., and admitted to the practice in 1857.

Mr. McMaster is a well known member of the Pittsburgh Bar, and resides at Coraopolis, Allegheny county, Pa. He has been prominently identified with the temperance cause and has gained considerable distinction as a temperance orator.

He was married, November 30, 1865, to MARGARET THOMPSON, daughter of Robert and Margaret Thompson, of Allegheny county, Pa. They had issue (surname McMaster):

- A. *Erasmus-Darwin*, born October 11, 1866; now dead.
- B. *Robert-Thompson* (twin), born October 11, 1866.
- C. *John-M.*
- D. *Margaret-T.*, married D. K. Orr, of Kansas City.
- E. *Andrew-B.*
- F. *Gilbert-Clement.*
- G. *Joannetta-Maria.*

XIII. ERASMUS DARWIN MACMASTER, D D., LL. D.,⁵* (Jane⁴, Benjamin³, John², John¹.) second son of Dr. Gilbert and Jane Brown MacMaster, was born in Mercer county, Pa., February 4, 1806. He was carefully trained in religious duties and literary studies by his father, and graduated from Union College, in 1827. He studied theology under his father, was licensed by the Northern (Reformed) Presbytery, June 16, 1829, and preached in the vacancies a year. He connected with the

*Presbyterian Historical Almanac. Vol. 9.

MATTHEW BROWN,

Presbyterian Church, being received by the Albany Presbytery, October 18, 1830. He was ordained by the same Presbytery, and installed pastor of the congregation of Ballston, N. Y., February 13, 1831, and resigned this charge, April 24, 1838. This was his only pastoral charge. He was inaugurated President of Hanover College, Indiana, November 7, 1838, where he continued in office for six years. He was inaugurated President of Miami University, Ohio, August 13, 1845, and resigned, August 9, 1849. The same fall he accepted the professorship of Systematic Theology in the Presbyterian Seminary of New Albany, Ind., and was forced to abandon the office in 1858, because he was in favor of the abolition of human slavery, which system the Presbyterian Church endorsed. It was in the General Assembly which met in Indianapolis, Ind., May 30, 1859, that he made his celebrated speech on the motion to postpone the election of professors of theology in the Chicago Seminary, because the question of slavery was agitating the minds of the public, and the Assembly had not the courage to come out in favor of abolition. For several years he lived in comparative retirement at Monticello, Ind. He removed to the home of his brother, the Rev. Dr. A. S. MacMaster, in Poland, Ohio, where he resided three years. In the spring of 1866 he was unanimously elected professor of Systematic Theology in the North West Seminary, of Chicago, Ill., where he was inaugurated with great demonstration, September 10, 1866. Soon afterwards he was prostrated with a severe attack of pneumonia, from which he died very suddenly, in Chicago, December 10, 1866, and was buried, according to his wish, in the family burying ground, near Xenia, Ohio. He never married. He was confessedly one of the great men of the Presbyterian Church of America. Endowed by nature with the noblest powers of intellect, blessed

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

with the greatest advantage of receiving a thorough education, and early possessed with the grace of the Holy Spirit, he was enabled at an early period of his life to take a high position in the Church. As a scholar, a theologian and preacher, he was of the first rank. He never forgot his early training in the Covenanter Church, and frequently made reference to the principles of that Church as the guide of his actions. He was a lifelong and constant opponent of the whole system of human slavery, and for the holding of this high position frequently brought odium upon himself. His rare powers, profound humility, independence of thought, affectionate sympathy and Christian philanthropy marked him as one of the noblest servants of Christ. He was honored by the degree of Doctor of Divinity by Union College in 1841, and that of Doctor of Laws by Miami University in 1864.

XIV. ALGERNON SYDNEY MACMASTER, D. D.^s, (Jane^d, Benjamin^s, John², John¹.) third son of Dr. Gilbert and Jane Brown MacMaster, was born in Mercer, Pa., November 17, 1807*. He received a thorough literary education in the common schools and under the direction of his father, and graduated from Union College in 1827. He studied theology under the care of his father, and the Rev. S. B. Wylie, D. D., in Philadelphia, and was licensed by the Western (Reformed) Presbytery, January 3, 1833. He was ordained by the same Presbytery, and installed pastor of the united congregations of Galway and Schenectady, N. Y., April 4, 1833. At the division of the Church in August, 1833, he became identified with the New School branch of the Covenanter Church, and remained pastor of a majority of his former charge for five years. He connected

*Glasgow's History of Reformed Presbyterian Church of America.

MATTHEW BROWN,

with the Presbyterian Church, June 8, 1838, and was installed pastor of the Fourth congregation of Pittsburgh, Pa., where he remained four years. He was installed pastor of the congregation of Westfield, Lawrence county, Pa., April 12, 1843, and resigned November 9, 1854. He was installed pastor of the congregation of Poland, Ohio, December 10, 1854, and resigned May 23, 1878, on account of impaired health, and there he died of general debility, September 30, 1882. He was an able and learned theologian. His ripe scholarship, and his clear logical mind, filled with a wealth of Scriptural knowledge, made him an able expositor of truth. His preaching was practical and edifying, his reading of the Scripture peculiarly solemn and affecting, and his prayers were remarkable for their fervor and appropriateness. As a presbyter, he was thoroughly versed in Church polity, and his influence was felt in the courts where he was heard with marked attention. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Washington College in 1857.

Dr. MacMaster married, June 6, 1833, ELIZABETH SWAN CHASE, a relative of the well known Bishop Chase, and of Salmon P. Chase. They had issue (surname MacMaster):

- i. *Jane-Rebecca*, died at the age of 17 years.
- ii. *Gilbert*, died at the age of 17 years.
- iii. *Anna-Netta*, married C. H. Brownlee; they reside in Poland, Ohio, and had issue, seven children, four of whom died in infancy (surname Brownlee):
 - E. *Margaret-Helen*.
 - F. *Myron Chase*.
 - G. *Isabella*
- iv. *Mary-Maria*, married Alexander B. Maxwell, Ph. D., a Presbyterian clergyman, now deceased; no issue.
- v. *Archibald-Alexander*, deceased; married Sophia Lee, and had issue, four children (surname MacMaster):
 - A. *Child*, who died in infancy.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- B. *Cornelius-Chase*, died, aged 17 years.
- C. *Elizabeth*, married A. B. Brockway; they reside in Youngstown, Ohio, and had issue (surname Brockway):
 - a. *Helen*.
 - b. *Mary*.
- D. *Gilbert-Lee*, the only male descendant living bearing the name MacMaster; he is engaged in business in Germany, resides in Hamburg, and is unmarried.

XV. JAMES ALPHONSUS MACMASTER⁶. (Joannetta MacMaster⁵, Jane⁴, Benjamin³, John², John¹.) the youngest of the family of Rev. Gilbert and Jane Brown MacMaster, was born April 1, 1820. He entered Union College, but left without being graduated, began the study of law and became a private tutor. In 1845 he united with the Roman Catholic Church and soon afterwards went to Belgium, where he entered a Redemptorist novitiate for "reflection and study to decide his vocation." His own inclination at that time tended toward the priesthood, but his confessor commended him to "enter the world and become a Catholic journalist." He returned to the United States, and, in 1848, bought the *Freeman's Journal and Catholic Register*, and for nearly forty years was regarded as the chief Roman Catholic journalist in the country. In 1861 he was arrested and confined in Fort Lafayette for his uncompromising strictures upon the war measures of President Lincoln, and his paper was suppressed. At the end of eleven months he was released, and the publication of the *Freeman's Journal* was resumed. Although a life-long Democrat he bitterly opposed the candidacy of Samuel J. Tilden, and in spite of his devotion to his church he did not spare its highest dignitaries. He died, in Brooklyn, N. Y., December 29, 1866. He married early in life.

MATTHEW BROWN,

His wife died a few years previous to his death. They had issue three daughters and one son. The son succeeded his father in the *Journal* office. One of the daughters became a Sister of Charity in a Philadelphia convent, and the other two daughters were Carmelite nuns, in Baltimore.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,
RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.
RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,
SON OF
JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,
AND GRANDSON OF
JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,
OF PRIESTHILL,
AYRSHIRE, SCOTLAND.

MATTHEW BROWN.

XVI. MATTHEW BROWN³, (John², John¹,) the seventh and youngest son of John Brown, and grandson of John Brown of Priesthill, was born in the region of the Swatara, near the site of Middletown, Pa., then in Lancaster county, July 15, 1732; and was educated at the school of the Rev. Francis Allison.

His parents being among the pioneer families of that section of the country, he was reared amid the rude scenes and the dangers of the period, and thus became inured to the hardships and privations, and fearless of the perils of pioneer life. His entire life was passed on the frontiers, and he lived in an age eventful in wars and incursions by the Indians, eventful in murders and massacres, and when one was seldom out of range of the rifle of some lurking savage.

It is regretted that very brief record can be found relating to the life of Matthew Brown. This is due chiefly to the time and the primeval state of the section in which he lived. Again, every member of every family had experienced privations and braved dangers, and instances of heroism were too common in his day to receive especial notice.

Matthew Brown was of medium height, strong and active, and of a vigorous constitution. He was perceptive, of cool judgment, talented and witty. In the home he was kind, affectionate and hospitable; abroad, his abilities were conceded, his opinions were sought, and his mirth appreciated; amid foes, he knew no danger, and at all times his piety was humble and sin-

MATTHEW BROWN,

cere; religiously, he walked in the foot-steps of his fathers, and was a zealous Covenanter.

In 1760 he settled on the Conedoguinet creek, near Carlisle, Pa., but subsequently, about the year 1774, sold out and removed his family to White Deer Valley*, then in Northumberland county, where he had purchased sixty acres of land and where he was one of the first settlers. On June 24, 1776, he took out a warrant for another tract of land, which contained one hundred and fifty-two acres; besides these he had purchased other tracts of land, among which was one from Richard Steel, containing three hundred and seventeen acres, and at the time of his death he had acquired seven hundred and sixty-three acres, which was partitioned by his heirs January 13, 1797. He located in one of the best sections of the White Deer Valley, in what is now Gregg township, Union county, near the dividing line between Union and Lycoming counties; his land was situated along the White Deer Hole Creek and extended north to the Culbertson road.

Matthew Brown was chosen as a representative for White Deer township to the Committee of Safety for Northumberland county for the first six months of the year 1776. When the oppressions and exactions of the English government were becoming more and more odious to the people, and were acting as educators to prepare the colonists for the impending contest, among the first of the measures taken in Pennsylvania to organize an opposition to the encroachments of the ministry on the people's liberties, was the formation of a central Committee of Correspondence and Safety in Philadelphia, and of branch

*Properly, White Deer Hole Valley, but more generally known as White Deer Valley, and the latter name will be used throughout the work.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

committees in the several counties. The central committee assumed the executive powers of the province, and from time to time, as occasion required, issued notices for general councils, to which the several county committees sent representatives. A conference had been called of delegates from all the county committees, which assembled at Philadelphia on the 18th of June, 1776. This conference prescribed the mode of electing delegates to a great provincial convention for the forming of a new constitution, and the qualifications of electors who might vote for delegates. Matthew Brown was a member of this conference, and also was a representative from Northumberland county in the convention which assembled at Philadelphia on the 15th of July, 1776, and which declared the independence of the colony and formed the first State Constitution, which he signed September 28, 1776.

The darkest period of the Revolutionary war was now at hand, the recent successes of the British on Long Island and elsewhere had caused great depression of public spirit, and hope seemed almost buried in despair. The frontiers were but thinly settled, and, although at the first alarm and call to arms many had joined the patriot army, leaving an insufficient force of able bodied men to protect the homes from possible incursions by the Indians, the people believed that they had no right to abandon the righteous cause; they believed that defeat meant a continuation of oppression and that their posterity must submit to the yoke of despotism; but through success they might anticipate a time when free institutions should prevail. At this hour of peril to the cause of the colonists Matthew Brown entered the Provincial army. Bidding farewell to his beloved wife and children, and trusting in Providence to protect them, he took his

MATTHEW BROWN,

departure early in the fall of 1776. He became a member of the "Flying Camp," but after being a few months in the service, while campaigning in New Jersey, he contracted a fever, which necessitated his return home and which caused his death, April 22, 1777. His remains were buried in a field near his residence, and by the direction of his widow, a stone wall was built around it. Within this enclosure are several graves, all but two of which are forgotten. On each of these two graves is erected a plain marble slab, bearing the following respective inscriptions:

"Matthew Brown,
Died April 22, 1777."

"Eleanor Brown,
Wife of Matthew Brown,
Died August 9, 1814."

From the grave of this patriot, evidences of industry and thrift are now seen in every direction, extending to the top of the northern hill, which stands as a sentinel, ready to sound the alarm of approaching danger, to the shore of the noble Susquehanna, historic through the blood of heroes which has intermingled with its crystal waters, to the southern and to the western mountain, which are silent witnesses of the events that have occurred in that beautiful valley. At every hand are fields, yielding rich harvests as the reward for the toil of the industrious husbandmen. At every hand are well-kept homes, ample barns and grazing herds.

Contrasting with these scenes of rural beauty and industry are those which are reflected of an earlier period. When the sturdy pioneer, Matthew Brown, settled here, the valley was a dense wilderness, and with the exception of a few isolated families, was inhabited only by wild beasts, and the site which he had chosen laid across the path most traversed by the Indians, journeying to and from northern and western points. Then the

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

home was a rude cabin, built of logs hewn from the trees felled to clear a space for its foundation; no society existed, through the fellowship of which they might seek profit or pleasure; no church, to which they might repair on the Sabbath for spiritual direction. In this cabin most of the children of Matthew Brown were born and reared, and the descendants of the founder of this humble home are now spread over the continent and across the seas.

With the advance of civilization, White Deer Valley, which has an area of thirteen thousand acres, became thickly settled and now embraces a population of about twenty-two hundred people, which is but a few hundred in excess of the number of Matthew Brown's descendants.

The will of Matthew Brown, which was declared April 19, 1777, three days previous to his death, and is recorded in Will Book I, page 8, in the office of the Register of Northumberland county, at Sunbury, is as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen—The nineteenth of April, 1777. I, Matthew Brown, of the county of Northumberland, and White Deer township, farmer, being very sick and weak in body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it, and my body, I recommend to the earth, to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubting that at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God; and as touching such worldly estates wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form: I give and be-

MATTHEW BROWN,

queath to Eleanor, my dearly beloved wife and my eight children, to wit, four sons and four daughters, my estate in lands and also my movable estate to be divided as follows: My wife and my four sons are to have fifty pounds each lawful currency more than my four daughters, the whole to be divided equally, except the above mentioned fifty pounds to each, my wife and four sons, which I leave the disposal of to my trusty executors, as their names here stand, first, to my brother, William Brown and Robert Smith of Turbot township, and my loving wife, Eleanor Brown, whom I constitute, make and ordain my sole executors of this, my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year above written.

MATTHEW BROWN [SEAL]

Signed sealed published and declared by the said Matthew Brown as his last will and testament, in presence of us the subscribers

James Hayes }
James Caldwell } *Witnesses.*
John Caldwell }

“ *Northumberland, ss :*

Before me, the subscriber, Register for the county aforesaid, on the twenty-fourth day of November Anno Domini, one thousand, seven hundred and seventy-seven, personally appeared, James Hayes and James Caldwell, two of the subscribing witnesses of the foregoing will or instrument of writing and made oath agreeable to law. That they saw Matthew Brown subscribe with his own hand, his name to the same, and heard him publish and declare it to be his last will and testament, and that they, together with John Caldwell, subscribed their names

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

as witnesses to the same. That this happened in the sickness of the said Matthew Brown, and that he was at the time of so doing, of sound and disposing mind and memory. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand the day and year aforesaid.

“J. SIMPSON,
Register.”

Matthew Brown married, about 1760, Eleanor Lytle, who was probably a daughter of Captain John Lytle, but no information regarding her ancestry, the place of her birth or her early life is found. At the death of her husband, she assumed the management of his affairs, and for many years resided in the home which he had provided. She had been left with eight children, the eldest of whom was not more than sixteen years, and the youngest was only three months old; two of these were adopted by their uncle, William Brown of Paxtang.

At the time of the incursion made by the British and Indians to the West Branch Valley, in July, 1778, causing the event known as the “Big Runaway,” every family in that valley was obliged to flee for safety; among these were Eleanor Brown and her children. The women and children were placed in boats and rafts which were speedily contrived, and floated down the river while the men marched in Indian file along either bank to protect them; they thus reached Fort Augusta (now Sunbury) in safety, and from thence found other means of reaching the more thickly settled districts in the lower counties. After a considerable time, the Brown family returned to the home which they had so reluctantly abandoned, and resumed their respective places and duties.

Considering the burdens involved in the care of a large family of children under the circumstances which existed at that

MATTHEW BROWN,

age; considering the grave responsibilities resting upon her, to clothe, educate, and in every way to provide for them, besides having the management and cares of the farm work, and that in every particular she managed successfully, Eleanor Brown was undoubtedly a remarkable woman.

A tract of land, situated in White Deer Valley, containing two hundred and eighty-six acres, was released by John Lytle to John Brown, for the use of Eleanor Brown. This tract became part of the estate of Matthew Brown, and at the partition of his estate was designated as the joint share of Eleanor Brown and her sons Thomas and Matthew; Thomas released his interest to Matthew, and on January 18, 1797, the mother purchased from Matthew.

Eleanor Brown died, at the home of her son, William Brown, which was distant about a half mile from her own home, August 9, 1814, and her remains were buried beside those of her husband, whom she had survived thirty-seven years. Throughout her widowhood she was familiarly known as "Nelly Brown," and she must have been well on to eighty years of age at the time of her death.

The children of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown were as follows:

- i. *Hannah*, b. about 1762; d. about 1844; m. (1st) Samuel Swan; (2nd) John Brown.
- ii. *Mary*, b. January 17, 1764; d. December 9, 1827; m. James Hammond.
- iii. *John*, b. — 1767; d. July 27, 1832; m. Isabella Watson.
- iv. *Sarah*, b. April 6, 1768; d. April 4, 1834; m. Isaac Smith.
- v. *Jean*, b. May — 1770; d. January 24, 1841; m. William Brown.
- vi. *Thomas*, b. March — 1772; d. February 17, 1857; m. Margaret Ainsworth.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- vii. *William*, b. about 1774; d. — — 1845; m. Sarah McCormick.
- viii. *Matthew*, b. January — 1776; d. July 29, 1853; m. (1st) Mary Blaine; (2nd) Mary W. Ferguson.

HANNAH BROWN,

ELDEST DAUGHTER OF

MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,

GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,

AND GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,

OF PRIESTHILL.

HANNAH BROWN.

HANNAH BROWN⁴, (Matthew³, John², John¹.) the eldest of the family of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., about 1762, and at the time her parents removed to the then remote settlement in White Deer Valley she had attained the age of twelve or thirteen years. She was twice married: having first married SAMUEL SWAN, who was of English descent. They settled in White Deer Valley, near the home of her mother, Eleanor Brown; two children were born to them, both of whom died very young.

Hannah Brown's second marriage was to JOHN BROWN, who was familiarly known as "Elder Brown," and whose tombstone bears the inscription, "John Brown the Elder." To this couple one child was born, whose name was *Hannah*, and who died at fourteen or fifteen years of age.

Hannah Brown is remembered as having been an intelligent, dignified and virtuous woman. The latter years of her life were passed with the Pawling family, who were her former neighbors. She died, about 1844, and her remains lie buried in the graveyard at the Stone church.

Elder John Brown was born in Ireland, in 1740, and died January 30, 1818; his remains also repose in the cemetery at the Stone church.

By a former marriage he had three sons, James, John and George. James and John studied for the ministry; George prepared for the practice of medicine; he married Margaret Dougal, daughter of Dr. Dougal, of Milton, Pa. After the decease of her husband she married John Hunter, Esq., of White Deer Valley, and they have many descendants living.

MARY BROWN,

SECOND DAUGHTER OF

MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,

GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,

AND GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,

OF PRIESTHILL.

MARY BROWN.

I. MARY BROWN⁴, (Matthew³, John², John¹.) second daughter of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., January 17, 1764; died, in White Deer Valley, Pa., December 9, 1827, and her remains are buried in the graveyard at the Stone church in that valley. She married, about 1787, JAMES HAMMOND, son of James and Grace ——— Hammond*, born October —, 1758.

*James and Grace Hammond had five sons and two daughters, viz., William, David, George, James, Joseph, Ann, and Mary. David Hammond married Jane Hanna, and had five children—Robert H., Mary, Elizabeth, Jane, and Grace. George Hammond married Jane McCormick, and had three children—Robert R. married Anna Chesnut, Elizabeth married Seth Cadwalader, and Margaret, who married John Soyder, son of ex-Governor Soyder, of Pennsylvania. James Hammond married Mary Brown (see record). Joseph Hammond married Ruth Kelley, and had seven children—John, married and had ten children; William K., married Mary Brown (see descendants of Jean Brown); Eveline, married David Cook; Susan, married Thomas McKee; Grace, married Samuel Oakes; Ann, married a Mr. Brown; and Elizabeth, who married Thomas Huston. Ann Hammond married James Dougherty, and had three children—George H., Grace and Sarah, all of whom were married.

From "Hammond Genealogy," by Roland Hammond, M. D., the following extract is made: "The family of Hammond is of considerable antiquity in England, and it probably may have derived its origin from a branch of the Norman house of St Amand. It is said that the first mention of the name of 'Hamon' or 'Hamond' is in connection with the conquest of England by William the Conqueror. He caused an abbey to be erected on the battle-field at Hastings in honor of his victory over Harold, the last of the Saxon kings. In this, which is called 'Battle Abbey,' there were deposited the names of all the nobles or barons, as they were called, who came with William from Normandy. Among these names is that of Hamond, afterwards written Hammond."

In regard to the Hammond families who were among the early settlers in America, there were many of them, and all of whom is found any account came from England. The earliest settler of which there is found record was Philip Hammond, who came from County Kent, England, in 1607, and settled in Anne Arundel county, Maryland. A year later his brothers Thomas and Rezin settled at Jamestown, Virginia.

There were many families of the name who settled in the provinces of Maine, Massachusetts and Rhode Island at an early period, most of whom had numerous descendants who are now scattered across the continent.

A circumstance which led to considerable confusion among the earlier genealo-

MATTHEW BROWN,

Nothing definite is known regarding the place of birth or the early life of James Hammond, but it is highly probable that he was descended from one of the Hammond families which emigrated from England to the New England colonies at an early period.

He was a farmer by occupation and they resided on a farm in Turbot (now Delaware) township, Northumberland county, on the road now leading from Dewart to Watsontown. About the year 1799 they removed across the Susquehanna, to White Deer Valley, where they acquired considerable property, and where they continued to reside during the remainder of their lives.

Mr. Hammond was one of the company commanded by Hawkins Boone, which went from Boone's Fort, on Muddy Run, July 29, 1778, to the relief of Fort Freeland, on Warrior Run, Northumberland county, when it had been attacked by the British and Indians; and he was one of the few of that heroic band who escaped death.

For several years previous to his death he was afflicted with paralysis, which was eventually the cause of his death, February 20, 1831. His remains are buried beside those of his wife, in the cemetery at the Stone church.

gists was caused by the similarity of names and the date of arrival of two families of Hammond at Boston. William Hammond, of London, County Kent, England, came to Boston in 1632. He had married, in England, Elizabeth Penn, a sister of Admiral Sir William Penn and an aunt of William Penn the founder of Pennsylvania. In 1634 his wife and four children came to America and joined him in Boston. The same year (1634) William and Thomas Hammond (both married), sons of Thomas Hammond and Rose Tripp, of Levenham, County Suffolk, England, migrated to Boston. This William Hammond married Elizabeth Payn. Considering the similarity of the names Elizabeth Penn and Elizabeth Payn, that each married a William Hammond, and that both families landed at Boston in the same year, it is not strange that mistakes have occurred.

Descendants of the New England families drifted into Connecticut and New York at an early date, and they were represented among the Connecticut settlers in the Wyoming Valley.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

They were Presbyterians, and for several years attended the Warrior Run church, where they, together with John Brown, Esq., and George Hammond occupied a pew for which they paid an annual rental of one pound fourteen shillings and sixpence. They afterwards united with the congregation of the Log church, which occupied the site of the present stone structure on the south side of Penny Hill, in White Deer Valley. Mr. Hammond was an elder of the Log church.

Issue of Mary Brown and James Hammond (surname Hammond):

2. *i.* *Hannah*, b. 1789; m. Seth McCormick.
26. *ii.* *Matthew-Brown*, b. 1791; m. Susan McCormick.
- iii.* *Mary*, b. in Northumberland county, Pa., — 1793; d., at Sumptions' Prairie, Indiana, 1836; unmarried.
34. *iv.* *Maria*, b. 1795; m. (1st) Thomas McCormick; m. (2nd) Andrew Emmons.
43. *v.* *Sarah*, b. 1797; m. Samuel Oakes.
44. *vi.* *James*, b.—; m. Ann Comley.
- vii.* *David*, b. —; died when a young man.
47. *viii.* *John*, b. 1802; m. (1st) Julian Piatt; m. (2nd) Frances B. Piatt.
48. *ix.* *Eliza*, b. 1804; m. Samuel Shannon.
- x.* *Joseph*, b. —; d. 1832; unmarried.

II. HANNAH HAMMOND⁵, (Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Turbot township, Northumberland county, Pa., November 24, 1789. She was a woman of strong character and great principle; her disposition differed widely from that of her brothers and sisters; independent, frank and fearless, she had no hesitancy in proclaiming her sentiments, and being well informed and gifted with a wonderfully retentive memory, she was never at a loss for argument supporting her opinions.

She was a devoted mother, a decided friend, strong in her

MATTHEW BROWN,

attachments and humble and sincere in her piety. She was a firm believer in the Calvinistic doctrines, and for more than half a century was a member of the Presbyterian Church. She died, September 11, 1868, having survived her husband forty-seven years, and her remains were placed beside those of her husband, in the graveyard at the Stone church, in White Deer Valley.

Hannah Hammond married, April 9, 1810, **SETH MCCORMICK***, son of Seth and Margaret Simmons McCormick, born March 9, 1789, and died December 20, 1821.

Mr. McCormick was a farmer, and they resided in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa. They had issue (surname McCormick):

3. *i. James-H.*, b. 1811; m. Maria Langdon.
4. *ii. Margaret-S.*, b. 1813; m. D. Watson Foresman.
- iii. Marv.*, b. 1815; d. 1818.
14. *iv. Seth-T.*, b. 1817; m. Eleanor Miller.

*The progenitor of the McCormick family, which is within the scope of the present work, was James McCormick, of Londonderry, Ireland. Among other children, he had two sons, Hugh and Thomas, both of whom came to America about 1735, and settled in Lancaster (now Dauphin) county, Pa.

Hugh McCormick, who was born in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, about 1695, married and had four children—John, James, Samuel and Hugh.

The youngest son, Hugh McCormick (2d), was born in Ireland in 1725. He married Sarah Alcorn, daughter of James and Mary Alcorn, of Cumberland county, Pa., and they had issue—nine children—one of whom was Seth McCormick, who was born in Paxtang township, then Lancaster county, Pa., in 1756.

About the year 1770, Hugh McCormick (2d) purchased thirteen hundred acres of land in White Deer Valley, and two of his sons, Seth and Thomas, settled upon it.

Here Seth McCormick married Margaret Simmons, daughter of Samuel Simmons and Margaret Plunkett, of Buffalo Valley, and a niece of Dr. Plunkett, whose name is prominent in the early history of Northumberland county.

Seth and Margaret Simmons McCormick had issue—ten children, as follows: Robert, born 1782, died 1874, married Nancy Foresman; Hugh, born 1784, died 1826; Samuel, born 1787, died 1864, married Elizabeth Platt; *Seth*, born 1789, died 1821, married *Hannah Hammond*; Thomas, born 1791, died 1818, married *Maria Hammond*; Sarah, born 1793, died 1874, married Robert J. Foresman; John, born 1797, died 1871, married (1st) Hester Coryell, (2d) Sarah Bush, (3d) *Sarah Brown*; Cynthia, born 1800, died 1880, married Samuel Eason; *Susan*, born 1802, died 1883, married *Matthew B. Hammond*; and Joseph, born 1805, died 1876, married Margaret Schooley.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

22. *v. Elizabeth-C.*, b. 1819; m. John Wilson.
 25. *vi. Robert-H.*, b. 1822; m. Nancy M. Piatt.

TABLE.

Showing marriages between descendants of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, and descendants of Seth and Margaret Simmons McCormick.

BROWN.	DATE OF MARRIAGE	McCORMICK.
Hannah Hammond	April 9, 1810	Seth McCormick.
Maria Hammond	May 6, 1817	Thomas McCormick.
Matthew B. Hammond	January 2, 1823	Susan McCormick.
Sarah Brown	— — 1844	John McCormick.
Jane E. Hammond	September 13, 1851	Augustus G. McCormick.
Martha B. Yoder	May 22, 1862	Cyrus McCormick.
Margaret J. Caldwell	June 7, 1866	Seth M. Foresman.
*Lydia Hammond	September 11, 1872	*J. S. McNinch,
Margaretta Hill	December 15, 1875	*H. G. McCormick, M. D.
Henry C. Shannon	June 9, 1881	*Angeline Hammond.
John S. McKee	June 11, 1892	Sarah M. Piatt.
*William F. Wilson	June 14, 1899	*Sara E. Updegraff.

*Descended from both families.

III. JAMES HAMMOND McCORMICK^d, (Hannah Hammond^b, Mary^t, Matthew^d, John², John¹), was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., February 3, 1811. He learned the trade of harnessmaking at Muncy, Pa., and subsequently established in Milton, where, in connection with the harness trade, he engaged in the sale of wall paper and supplies; here he conducted business for many years.

Mr. McCormick was an ardent Democrat and a zealous worker for the cause of that political party. He was twice appointed Postmaster of Milton and served two terms as deputy sheriff of Northumberland county. He died February 13, 1888.

On September 10, 1845, he was married to MARIA L. LANGDON, who survives him and who now resides in Milton, Pa. Their issue (surname McCormick):

MATTHEW BROWN,

- A. *Joanna-B.*, b. July 15, 1847; d., in Brooklyn, N. Y., July 2, 1888. She married, January 24, 1867, Eliakam J. Field. There was no issue.
- B. *Mary-B.*, b. July 16, 1849; resides in Milton.
- C. *Emilie*, b. December 11, 1851; residing in Milton, Pa.
- D. *Susan*, b. September 25, 1854; married, January 2, 1896, E. Bennett Locke. They are residents of Sharon, Mercer county, Pa.
- E. *John - Hammond*, b. January 28, 1857; died, at Dallas, Texas, May, 1900. He married, June 5, 1889, Margaret M. Wynne, of Brooklyn, N. Y. They had issue:
 - a. *Hammond-Acker*, b. March 24, 1890; died April 15, 1890.
- F. *Ella-Langdon*, b. April 10, 1860.

IV. MARGARET SIMMONS McCORMICK⁶, (Hannah Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the eldest daughter of Seth and Hannah Hammond McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., April 2, 1813. Her childhood and early life were passed amid the rural scenes of the beautiful valley of White Deer, where the fine qualities of character which so distinguished her budded and blossomed. In the deepest sense of the term, she was an affectionate mother and a dutiful wife, greatly beloved by all who knew her. She was for many years a member of the Presbyterian Church, at which she was a regular attendant and a devout worshipper. On January 28, 1833, she was married to DAVID WATSON FORESMAN, to whom she bore ten children. She died, at Williamsport, Pa., February 9, 1874.

David Watson Foresman, son of Robert and Catharine Jacoby Foresman*, was born in Washington township, Lycom-

*Robert Forsman, son of Hugh Forsman, of the Province of Ulster, Ireland, born about 1725, emigrated to America about the year 1765, and settled in Northampton county, Pa., locating at Mount Bethel, where he died June 2, 1803. He was a blacksmith by trade, and followed that pursuit in the new settlement. He married, in Ire-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

ing county, Pa., February 9, 1812. He was a man of gentle disposition, plain, unassuming and unostentatious; honest, unselfish and correct in life; an affectionate father and husband, greatly beloved by his family, and respected by his acquaintances. Throughout his life until a few years previous to his death, he engaged in the occupation of the farmer, first in Lycoming county, later in Northumberland county, and subse-

land, in 1748, Jane All, who died at Mount Bethel on February 9, 1803. They had fourteen children viz.: Hugh, born December 11, 1748, died December 17, 1811; Elizabeth, born July 15, 1750, died August 3, 1750; John, born November 15, 1751, died November 6, 1786; Alexander, born December 25, 1753, died December 25, 1831; Samuel, born September 21, 1755; Joseph, born May 3, 1757, died March 30, 1835; Agnes, born June 7, 1759, died July 14, 1799; Robert, born March 1, 1761, died December 3, 1829; Jane, born January 11, 1763, died April 19, 1763; George, born March 18, 1764, died July 11, 1819; Philip, born January 1, 1766, died January 20, 1814; James, born November 12, 1767, died July 21, 1777; William, born July 25, 1770, died February 12, 1846; Jane, born May 1, 1772, died March 17, 1846.

Some of the family settled in the valley of the West Branch of the Susquehanna, while others migrated at an early date to the Ohio, where at a later period they were joined by some of the families from the West Branch. They settled at Circleville, Ohio, and many descendants of the old families may now be found about that place.

Among the sons of Robert Forsman who settled on the West Branch was Robert², who, in August, 1794, located in White Deer Valley. He had married, in Northampton county, in 1785, Catharine Jacoby, born August 31, 1769, and at the time of their removal to the new settlement had a family of five children. They resided in what is now Washington township, Lycoming county, where they kept a hotel for a number of years, and where they resided until their death. Mr. Foresman died December 9, 1829, and on January 7, 1831, his wife died. Their remains are buried in the graveyard at the Stone church. They had thirteen children and eighty-six grandchildren. Their children were: Henry, born September 19, 1786; married Jane Foresman. Nancy, born January 30, 1788; married Robert McCormick. Robert, born August 20, 1790; married Sarah McCormick. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1792; died September 18, 1793. Mary, born July 27, 1793; married, first, John Piatt, and second, James Irwin. Jane, born December 22, 1795; married John Foresman. George, born April 29, 1798; married Mary Schooley. John, born May 18, 1800; married, first, Mary Piatt, and second, Maria Fullmer. Sarah, born March 6, 1802; married William Park. Susan, born June 1, 1804; married Joseph Oakes. Alexander, born July 17, 1806; died September 18, 1808. Margaret, born March 10, 1809; married Jeremiah Jordan. *David Watson*, born February 9, 1812; married *Margaret S. McCormick*.

In regard to the surname many write the word "Foresman," while equally as many omit the vowel e, spelling the word "Forsman." In the family Bible of the emigrant, Robert Forsman, the names are recorded without the e. The late Robert M. Forsman, believing this to be the proper way of writing the word, adopted that form, but he and his family are the only descendants of David Watson Foresman who have written it that way.

MATTHEW BROWN,

quently, in 1854, removed to what was then the well known Grier farm, situated in Loyalsock township, Lycoming county, but now within the bounds of the city of Williamsport, where he continued to reside until the time of his death, excepting a few years' residence upon his own farm on the long reach, near Newberry, Pa. He died, October 16, 1879. For more than forty years he had been a member of the Presbyterian denomination, and for ten years served as ruling elder of the Third Presbyterian church, of Williamsport. They had issue (surname Forseman):

5. A. *David-H.*, b. 1834; m. Rebecca Reighart.
6. B. *Robert-M.*, b. 1836; m. Anna Nichols.
7. C. *Seth-T.*, b. 1838; m. Sarah Updegraff.
8. D. *Mary-A.*, b. 1840; m. Samuel N. Williams.
9. E. *James-S.*, b. 1842; m. Catherine Giltner.
10. F. *Eliza-S.*, b. 1844; m. Jeremiah E. Baker.
11. G. *Hannah-M.*, b. 1847; m. A. J. Updegraff.
12. H. *Sarah-P.*, b. 1849; m. Clarence P. Tiers.
I. *Alvina*, b. April 24, 1852; d. January 17, 1874.
13. J. *Henry-M.*, b. 1858; m. Margaret Smith.

V. DAVID HAMMOND FORESMAN, eldest son of David Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Forseman, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., February 15, 1834, and died, at Williamsport, Pa., April 21, 1887. He was educated in the district schools and the McEwensville Academy, and for several years taught school in the counties of Northumberland and Lycoming. In 1854 he accompanied his father's family to Williamsport and soon became deeply interested in the welfare of that city.

Mr. Forseman was a man of superior intelligence and of rare energy and ability; in his friendships he was remarkably constant and devoted, but in the domestic circle he was at his

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

happiest and appeared to the best advantage, and his affection for his family was one of his most conspicuous traits.

In politics he was identified with the Democratic party, and was a zealous and successful worker in the interests of that party. He was for eighteen years a member of the Common Council of Williamsport, and in 1877 was chosen president of that body.

He was twice elected president of the Lycoming County Agricultural Society, and was identified with the Grange movement, having served several terms as master of the Williamsport Grange. He was also elected by the Lycoming county Agricultural Society to represent them in the formation of the State Board of Agriculture in 1877, and continued their representative until the day of his death, having been elected four consecutive terms.

On November 27, 1859, Mr. Forseman was married to REBECCA A. REIGHART, of Williamsport. She survives him and resides in that city. They were attendants of the Third Presbyterian church. Their issue (surname Forseman):

- a. *Robert Hammond*, b. May 10, 1862; married, January 18, 1896, Elizabeth Sherman Luick. They reside in Philadelphia, Pa., where Mr. Forseman is a United States Customs officer.
- b. *Chester - Lyon*, b. October 26, 1864; married, May 5, 1892, Alice Hastings Carter. They reside in Seattle, Washington, and had issue (surname Forseman):
 - aa. *Francis*, b. March 25, 1893.
- c. *Anne - Ethel*, b. January 1, 1867; died, October 13, 1892; married, June 8, 1888, William I. Seltzer, who died December 24, 1894. No issue.
- d. *Grier*, b. August 3, 1876; resides at Williamsport, Pa.

VI. ROBERT McCORMICK FORSMAN, second son of D. Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, was born in

MATTHEW BROWN,

Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., February 29, 1836. In 1854 he began his residence in Williamsport, where he soon engaged in the lumber business, and eventually became one of the most progressive men of that city.

Although Mr. Forsman was identified with the lumber industry up to the time of his death, his spirit of civic pride and his enthusiasm for the prosperity of the city, led him to invest liberally in its industries. He was a stockholder in the Democrat Manufacturing Works, the Steam Heating Works and other local concerns. He was one of the most active members of the Williamsport Board of Trade, and was a director of the Lumberman's National Bank; he was also the owner of a large tract of timberland in the State of Wisconsin.

Mr. Forsman was generous to a fault and his friendship was substantial, as many a struggling citizen, who received aid and encouragement through him, could attest. In politics he was a Republican. He represented his ward in the Common Council and served two terms as president of that body.

He had long been a member and an earnest worker in Trinity Episcopal church, and for twenty-five years previous to his death was a vestryman. He died, March 6, 1889.

Robert M. Forsman married, at Williamsport, Pa., September 13, 1859, ANNA S. NICHOLS, of Fitchburg, Mass. She survives him and resides in Williamsport.

For some years previous to his death Mr. Forsman omitted the vowel (e) in the surname and his family continue to write it that way.

Issue of R. M. and Anna S. Forsman:

- a. *Florence Louise*, b. April 20, 1860; married, at Williamsport, Pa., January 5, 1887, Rev. Francis T. Madge, who is

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Canon of Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, England. They had issue (surname Madge):

- aa. Edith-Agnes*, b. December 13, 1887.
 - bb. Ivan-Robert*, b. December 23, 1888.
 - cc. Frederic-Helier*, b. March 15, 1890.
 - dd. Gertrude-Marion*, b. March 12, 1892.
- b. Frank*, b. January 29, 1863; a graduate of Cheltenham Military School, near Philadelphia, Pa. He has engaged in various pursuits, but chiefly in the lumber industry. He married, June 3, 1890, Esther Willson, daughter of Daniel T. and Esther Bowman Willson, of Harrisburg, Pa., born, December 23, 1865. They are members of the Episcopal Church, and had issue (surname Forsman):
- aa. James-Henry-Cochran*, b. January 14, 1892.
- c. Harry-Hammond*, b. April 29, 1865.
- d. Stanton-Watson*, b. May 18, 1872.
- e. Stanley-Nichols* (twin), b. May 18, 1872.

VII. SETH THOMAS FORESMAN, who ranks among the most extensively known and most enterprising business men of Williamsport, was the third son of David Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, and was born, February 26, 1838. He was reared on a farm and from boyhood has been accustomed to hard work. His education was acquired at the public schools and Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, where he took a two years' course, paying his own tuition by teaching during the winter months.

Until Mr. Foresman had attained the age of twenty-six years his life was devoted principally to assisting his father in the farm work; he then began the business career which through his energy and perseverance, has attained a high degree of success.

In 1876 he engaged in the lumber and milling business, he becoming a partner in the newly established firm of Williams & Foresman, who have continued in business since that date and

MATTHEW BROWN,

are recognized as one of the prominent lumber firms of Williamsport. He is also a member of the lumber and milling firm, Bowman, Foresman & Co., of Williamsport, and of the Bowman Lumber Co., of St. Albans, West Virginia, besides which he is a large stockholder in the Lycoming Rubber Co. He is an active supporter of the Board of Trade and gives his earnest support to every project that tends to the general welfare and prosperity of the city.

Politically, Mr. Foresman is a Democrat and an earnest advocate of true democratic principles. He has served as a member of the Select Council, and in 1896 was elected chairman of that body. In the same year he was chosen a delegate at large from the State of Pennsylvania to the National (gold standard) Democratic Convention, which was held at Indianapolis, Ind. This, Mr. Foresman considered a great honor. It is worthy of mention that, generally, the motive for political exertion is based upon the hope of some substantial benefit as a result of party success; but in the instance of this historic event there was no hope for reward save that related to their consciences as upright men discharging a public duty; and while it is an honor to be numbered among those who value principle higher than party, it is proportionately a greater honor to be a leader among them.

A sensational incident occurred January 9, 1897. Seth T. Foresman was one of the bondsmen for the Postmaster of Newberry, a suburb of Williamsport. That official, after his appointment to office, began indulging to excess in intoxicants, and the business of the post office was conducted in an unsatisfactory manner. Mr. Foresman being largely responsible for the conduct of that official, remonstrated with him and made

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

a suggestion as to the management of the office, whereupon the official drew a revolver and shot him, the ball entering the abdomen of Mr. Foresman, and it still remains in his body. Fortunately the course of the bullet was such as caused no serious injury, and Mr. Foresman fully recovered from the effects of the wound.

Mr. Foresman is a charter member of the Ross Club, and for more than a quarter of a century has been a Knight Templar of the Masonic order.

In 1861 he enlisted in Co. D, Eleventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and served four months. He also served in the Emergency, during Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania in 1863.

On December 9, 1862, he was married to SALLIE E. UPDEGRAFF, daughter of Samuel Updegraff, of the Long Reach, Lycoming county, Pa., born March 8, 1842. They are attendants of the Third Presbyterian church. They had issue (surname Foresman):

- a. *Margaret-D.*, b. December 7, 1863; d. August 2, 1865.
- b. *Laura Belle*, b. January 9, 1866; married, August 13, 1889, F. F. Robb, who is superintendent of the Clearfield and Cambria Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad. They reside at Cresson, Pa., and had issue (surname Robb):
 - aa. *Anmellia*.
- c. *John-Hammond*, b. June 2, 1871.
- d. *George-Pendleton*, b. April 27, 1874.
- e. *Ruth-McCormick*, b. August 3, 1880.

VIII. MARY ALICE FORESMAN, the eldest daughter of David Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., February 26, 1840. She married, in 1866, SAMUEL N. WILLIAMS.

Samuel Norris Williams was born in Williamsport, received

MATTHEW BROWN,

his education in the district schools and Dickinson Seminary, of that city, after which he took a course at the Bryant-Stratton Business College in Philadelphia.

After leaving the latter institution he engaged as book-keeper for two years and then became a member of the firm Finney, Williams & Company, operating the Star lumber mills. After three years this firm was succeeded by Williams & Foresman. Mr. Williams has been largely interested in the lumber industry, and besides the firm above named he is a member of the manufacturing concern of Bowman, Foresman & Company. He was one of the original promoters of the Lycoming Rubber Company, manufacturers of rubber boots and shoes, whose works now have a capacity of eight thousand pairs, daily. Mr. Williams is the general manager and performs the duties of secretary and treasurer of the Company.

Mr. Williams was elected a member of the Common Council at the first city election of Williamsport, and subsequently represented his ward in that body. In December, 1898, he received the nomination from the Republican party for the office of Mayor, and in the following February was elected for a term of three years, beginning in April, 1899.

IX. JAMES SIMINGTON FORESMAN, the fourth son of D. Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., May 11, 1842. He was reared on his father's farm and assisted in its cultivation until he arrived at the age of twenty-three years. He acquired his education at the common schools and at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport.

After leaving the farm he engaged in the lumber industry as a shipper, at which he remained five years; he then purchased

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

an interest in the grocery business, becoming a member of the firm of Hess & Foresman. After a few years he sold his interest in the firm above mentioned and started in the same business alone and in which business he has continued up to the present time.

Like his elder brothers, James S. Foresman is public spirited and takes a deep interest in every project which tends to the welfare of the city and the advancement of its institutions. He served seven years as a member of the School Board, and has served two terms in the Common Council. In January, 1888, he was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of Mayor of the city and was elected, assuming his official duties April 1, 1888. He was in office during the great flood of June, 1889, which was the cause of great destruction of property and much suffering to the people of the valley of the West Branch of the Susquehanna. He was made chairman of the relief committee that distributed one hundred and fifty thousand dollars to aid the sufferers from the effects of that flood.

He has for many years been a member of the Presbyterian denomination, and is a ruling elder of the Third Presbyterian church of Williamsport.

Mr. Foresman married, January 19, 1869, CATHERINE ELIZABETH GILTNER, daughter of Jacob Giltner, of Williamsport, born in Northumberland county, Pa., May 27, 1848. They had issue (surname Foresman):

- a. *Olive Marion*, b. February 20, 1870.
- b. *David-Hammond*, b. August 5, 1872. He served in the Spanish-American war, having been mustered in the United States service, May 12, 1898, as a member of Company G, Twelfth Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, and was mustered out of the service, October 29, 1898. He now holds commission as first lieutenant in the Twelfth

MATTHEW BROWN,

Regiment Pennsylvania National Guards. He was married, January 5, 1898, to Sallie Pauline Clemens. They reside in Williamsport, Pa., and had issue (surname Foresman):

- aa. Frank Clemens*, b. May —, 1899.
- c. Clarence - Eugene*, b. September 20, 1874. Served in Spanish-American war, as a member of Company G, Twelfth Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry. He is a member of the Twelfth Regiment, Pennsylvania National Guard, performing the duties of regimental commissary, ranking as first lieutenant.
- d. James - Frederick*, b. November 4, 1876.
- e. Mary - Alice*, b. February 16, 1879.
- f. Seth - McCormick*, b. January 23, 1881.
- g. Julia - Brown*, b. March 8, 1883.
- h. Helen - Jacoby*, b. October 2, 1885.
- i. Robert - McCormick*, b. December 27, 1887; d. December 2, 1892.
- j. Katharine - Maria*, b. February 17, 1889.

X. ELIZA SHANNON FORESMAN, the second daughter of David Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., November 11, 1844. She married, at Williamsport, Pa., January 27, 1874, JEREMIAH E. BAKER, son of John Baker, of Muncy Creek township, Lycoming county, Pa., born March 1, 1841. Mr. Baker has for many years been engaged in the lumber industry, and is now located at Buffalo, N. Y., and is a stockholder in the Montgomery Door and Box Company, of that city.

He served in the Union army in the War of the Rebellion, in the Fifth Army Corps, ranking as a sergeant. No issue.

XI. HANNAH MCCORMICK FORESMAN, third daughter of D. Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, was born in Chillisquaque township, Northumberland county, Pa., February 10, 1847. She was married, May 15, 1866, to ALBERT J.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

UPDEGRAFF, son of Samuel and Delilah Updegraff, of Long Reach, near Williamsport, Pa., born November 6, 1844. Mr. Updegraff is descended from one of the oldest and most influential families of Lycoming county. He is engaged as a commercial traveler for the Lycoming Rubber Co. They are members of the Third Presbyterian church, of Williamsport; Mr. Updegraff being a deacon of that church. They had issue (surname Updegraff):

- a. *Watson-Foresman*, b. September 10, 1867; resides at Chicago, Ill.
- b. *Alice Williams*, b. March 1, 1869; married, January 11, 1894, Roscoe Andrews Huff. They reside in Williamsport, and had issue (surname Huff):
 - aa. *Bernadine*, b. December 1, 1894.
 - bb. *Henrietta-Norris*, b. February 5, 1896.
 - cc. *Samuel-Williams*, b. April 8, 1900.
- c. *Sarah-Elizabeth*, b. September 26, 1870; married, June 14, 1899, *William F. Wilson*. (see descendants of Elizabeth C. McCormick Wilson.)
- d. *Margaret-McCormick*, b. May 19, 1875.
- e. *Eliza Baker*, b. June 26, 1877.

NII. SARAH PARK FORESMAN, the fourth daughter of David Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, was born in Chillisquaque township, Northumberland county, Pa., October 28, 1849. She was married, at Williamsport, Pa., November 5, 1874, to CLARENCE PRATT TIERS.

On his paternal side, Mr. Tiers is of Huguenot descent, and his ancestry is traced to the year 1545, when they, together with other Huguenot families, escaped from France at the time of the great massacre. On his mother's side, he is a direct descendant of Oliver Cromwell and comes of a family of illustrious Episcopal bishops. He is engaged in the manufacture of chemicals, being a member of the firm, James Irwin & Co., of Pitts-

MATTHEW BROWN,

burg, Pa. He has served a number of terms in both the Common and Select Councils of that city, and has been an office bearer of the Thirty-ninth Street Presbyterian church. They reside at Oakmont, near Pittsburg, Pa. Their issue (surname Tiers):

- a. *Irwin-Fennell*, b. August 10, 1875; d. August 4, 1884.
- b. *Clarence - Foresman*, b. September 22, 1878.
- c. *Margaret-Virginia*, b. December 29, 1880.
- d. *Isabella-Cummings*, b. October 14, 1888; d. February 14, 1896.

XIII. HENRY MELLICK FORESMAN, the fifth and youngest son of D. Watson and Margaret S. McCormick Foresman, was born in what is now known as the Tenth Ward of Williamsport, February 27, 1858. He received his education at the public schools of that city and at Davis' Commercial College. He lived with his father on the farm until the death of the latter in 1879.

At the age of eighteen years he began his business life by accepting a position with Williams & Foresman, manufacturers of lumber, with which firm he has continued steadily, now more than twenty years, and at this time holds the position of superintendent. He is a member of the Bowman Lumber Co., of St. Albans, West Virginia.

In politics Mr. Foresman is a Democrat. He has served as a member of the Williamsport Board of Education for several years.

On February 18, 1880, he married MARGARET ALLEN SMITH, born September 25, 1859. They are greatly devoted to each other, to their children and to their home, and are both members of and earnest workers in the Third Presbyterian church,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

of which church Mr. Foresman is a member of the Board of Trustees. Their issue (surname Foresman):

- a. *Martha-Allen*, b. May 1, 1881.
- b. *Rebekah*, b. June 12, 1885.
- c. *James-Watson*, b. March 12, 1890.

XIV. SETH THOMAS McCORMICK (1st)^a, (Hannah Hammond^b, Mary^c, Matthew^d, John^e, John^f.) second son of Seth and Hannah Hammond McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., January 27, 1817.

His early life was spent in the work of a farmer and lumberman, in which pursuits he was engaged for nearly forty years, in White Deer Valley. In 1861, being then forty-four years of age, he determined to study law, and with that design removed his family to Williamsport. He entered the office of W. W. Willard, Esq., then a well known attorney of that place, and applied himself with such diligence and assiduity that in 1863, after passing a creditable examination, he was admitted to practice in the various courts of Lycoming county. By his indomitable perseverance and energy and by a close application to business, he soon built up a large and profitable practice and after a few years took his son, Henry C. McCormick, into partnership with him, and thus formed the well known law firm of S. T. & H. C. McCormick, which stood in the foremost ranks of the legal profession.

Seth T. McCormick took an active interest in the development of every legitimate enterprise which tended to advance the interests of his chosen home. He was repeatedly elected a member of the Common Council, during which service he continually fought for honest municipal government; being watchful, careful and courageous he saved the city many thousands of dollars.

MATTHEW BROWN,

He was the compiler of the book of the Charter, Laws and Ordinances of the city of Williamsport, and nearly every ordinance of the city was drafted by his hand. In 1871, he was the Democratic nominee for the office of City Recorder, but the city being strongly Republican he was defeated by a small majority.

He died December 1, 1878. In his death the great loss to the public is recognized and fully attested in a Williamsport paper of the opposite political faith: "Now that he has passed away his good qualities will shine out with splendid lustre; his departure from the stage of action will be universally regretted and no honorable foe will refuse to drop a tear over his grave."

In 1837 he was married by the Rev. Isaac Grier, to ELEANOR MILLER, of White Deer Valley, Pa., who died May 27, 1897. They had issue (surname McCormick):

15. A. *Sarah Elizabeth*, b. 1839; m. William D. Oakes.
B. *Hannah Hammond*, b. 1841; d. 1847.
16. C. *Hcury-Clav*, b. 1844; m. Ida Hays.
17. D. *Wilham-Miller*, b. 1846; m. (1st) Sarah R. Rothrock; m. (2nd) Josephene Lawrence
18. E. *Horace-Greeley*, M. D., b. 1850; m. Margaretta Hill.
19. F. *Hannah Hammond* (2nd), b. 1853; m. Thomas L. Painter.
20. G. *Frank-Hammond*, b. 1857; m. Marietta Culver.
21. H. *Seth-Thomas* (2nd), b. 1860; m. Belle Herdic.

XV. SARAH ELIZABETH MCCORMICK, the oldest of the family of Seth T. and Eleanor Miller McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., March 24, 1839; married, in 1859, WILLIAM D. OAKES, who was born in Lycoming (now Union) county, Pa., March 20, 1836. Mr. Oakes was reared on a farm and followed the pursuit of a farmer in Pennsylvania and later in Ogle county, Illinois; he has been successful.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

They now reside at Rockford, Ill. Their issue (surname Oakes):

- a. *Kate F.*, b. March 14, 1860; married, September 24, 1884, Bradford A. Knight, born in Ogle county, Ill., May 29, 1856. He is an attorney-at-law; they reside at Rockford, Ill., and are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They had issue (surname Knight):
 - aa. *William-D.*, b. November 13, 1886.
 - bb. *Seth-McCormick*, b. December 15, 1888; d. January 9, 1888.
 - cc. *Arthur-Joshua*, b. November 28, 1889.
 - dd. *Philip-Angel*, b. April 12, 1891; d. December 26, 1893.
 - ee. *Katharine-E.*, b. August 30, 1893.
 - ff. *Infant son*, b. February 19, 1896; d. February 22, 1896.
- b. *Ellen-McCormick*, second daughter of William D. and Sarah E. McCormick Oakes, was born March 16, 1863; married, December 23, 1886, John E. King, born July 22, 1861. He is engaged as a farmer and stock dealer at Kings, Ogle county, Ill. They are Presbyterians, and had issue (surname King):
 - aa. *Grace-E.*, b. March 1, 1888.
 - bb. *Henry-William*, b. July 5, 1895.
 - cc. *Elizabeth-McCormick*, b. July 15, 1896.
- c. *Minnie-M.*, third daughter of William D. and Sarah E. McCormick Oakes, was born December 22, 1867; married, December 22, 1891, Samuel A. Gibson, a farmer and live stock dealer, at Kings, Ill. He was born November 20, 1866. They had issue (surname Gibson):
 - aa. *Robert-Donald*, b. December 31, 1893.
 - bb. *Lawrence*, b. March 13, 1895; d. March 26, 1895.
- d. *Blanche*, b. 1870.
- e. *Frances*, b. 1874.
- f. *Levina-L.*, b. 1876.

XVI. HON. HENRY CLAY McCORMICK, oldest son of Seth T. and Eleanor Miller McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., June 30, 1844. His education was

MATTHEW BROWN,

acquired in the public schools and at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, Pa., after which he took a course at the Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. After engaging in teaching and bookkeeping for a time, he began the study of law in October, 1864, and was admitted to the bar August 28, 1866. He went to Iowa, but after a few months' stay returned to Williamsport, Pa., and entered into a partnership with his father under the firm name of S. T. & H. C. McCormick. This firm so continued until the death of Seth T. McCormick, in 1878. In 1882 his younger brother, Seth T. McCormick, became a partner, and the firm became H. C. & S. T. McCormick, and has so continued until the present time. In 1869, when he was twenty-five years of age, he was elected solicitor of the city of Williamsport, and was reelected in 1879. He was strongly endorsed generally by the bench and bar for the appointment of United States District Attorney for the Western District of Pennsylvania, during the latter year, and was one of the originators of the Lycoming Bar Association, and served as its secretary for many years. In August, 1886, Mr. McCormick was nominated for Congress by the Republican conferrees to represent the Sixteenth Pennsylvania District, and was elected, receiving the enormous majority of 4,826; he was reelected in 1888, and declined a nomination for a third term. In January, 1895, he received the appointment of Attorney General of Pennsylvania, by Governor Hastings, and served in that office during his administration.

As a business man he has done much to advance the commercial interests of Williamsport, in which city he has resided since 1860. In 1873 he helped organize the Lycoming National Bank, and in 1887 he was one of the founders of the banking

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

house of Cochran, Payne & McCormick. He was also president of the Edison Electric Illuminating Company for the first two years of its existence, and has since been a director in that company. In 1892 he was elected President of the Williamsport and North Branch Railroad Company, and he has for several years been a member of the Williamsport Board of Trade.

On October 21, 1875, Mr. McCormick was married, at Erie, Pa., to IDA HAYS, daughter of John W. and Sarah Jackson Hays, of Erie, born August 1, 1855; her paternal ancestry is traced to Scotland, and she is a descendant of John Forster, a native of the county Antrim, Ireland, who emigrated to America early in the eighteenth century and settled in what is now Dauphin county, Pa. They had issue (surname McCormick):

- a. *Nellie*, b. August 12, 1876.
- b. *John-Hays*, b. July 12, 1879.
- c. *Henry-C.*, b. August 14, 1883; d. in infancy.

XVII. WILLIAM MILLER McCORMICK, third son of Seth T. and Eleanor Miller McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., in 1846. When he was fourteen years of age his father removed his family to Williamsport; here, after William M. McCormick had completed his education, began his business career in the lumber industry, first in the employ of others, subsequently in business for himself, continuing in the lumber business in Williamsport until 1885, when he established in the wholesale lumber business in Philadelphia, Pa., which he has since continued with success.

He was twice married. He married (first), in 1871, SARAH ROTHROCK, daughter of James Rothrock, of Williamsport, born, October 28, 1846, and died, March 15, 1881. He then married, September 17, 1884, JOSEPHINE LAWRENCE. They reside in

MATTHEW BROWN,

Philadelphia, Pa., and are members of the Presbyterian denomination. There was no issue from either marriage.

XVIII. HORACE GREELEY McCORMICK, M. D., the third son of Seth T. and Eleanor Miller McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., May 16, 1850. He was educated at the district schools and at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport; read medicine with Drs Pollock and McVicker and graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. In 1874 he located in Montoursville, Pa., where he practiced his profession, until December, 1886, when he went to Philadelphia and took a special course in medicine. In April, 1887, he located in Williamsport, where he has since continued in the practice of his profession.

In April, 1891, Dr. McCormick was made chairman of the Committee on Legislature of the Pennsylvania State Medical Society, which position he held until the passage of the Medical Act in 1893. On the formation of the State Board of Medical Examiners, Governor Pattison appointed him a member of the Board, and on organization he was elected president of the Board, a position, which at this date, 1898, he has held for four consecutive terms. In 1893 he was elected president of the Pennsylvania State Medical Society, having also been twice elected president of his county Society. In 1891 he was elected a member of the Williamsport School Board, and was chosen president of that Board in 1895 and reelected in 1896 and 1897.

Dr. McCormick married, December 15, 1875, MARGARETTA HILL, daughter of George and Martha Brown Hill (see descendants of Jean Brown). They are members of the Third Presbyterian church of Williamsport. They had issue (surname McCormick):

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- a. *Martha-Brown*, b. May 17, 1877.
- b. *Seth-Thomas* (3rd), b. September 14, 1880.
- c. *Dorothy*, b. May 8, 1890.

XIX. HANNAH HAMMOND McCORMICK, third daughter of Seth T. and Eleanor Miller McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., July 7, 1853; married, at Williamsport, Pa., October 22, 1874, THOMAS LATIMER PAINTER.

Mr. Painter is a son of John and Elizabeth Brink Painter, whose ancestors were among the first settlers of Mauch Chunk, Pa.; he was born at that place, January 1, 1848. He has been engaged in the freight department in connection with different railroads, and has been located at various points and in several states, engaged as freight solicitor, division freight agent or general freight agent, and is now representing the Lehigh Valley railroad in his section of the state. They reside in Williamsport, and had issue (surname Painter):

- a. *Frank-McCormick*, b. April 25, 1880.

XX. FRANK HAMMOND McCORMICK, the fourth son of Seth T. and Eleanor Miller McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., February 24, 1857. He received a liberal education in the schools of Williamsport; read law with his father and brother, Henry C. McCormick, and was admitted to the Bar of Lycoming county May 3, 1880; he practiced his profession with his brothers Henry C. and Seth T. McCormick until June 1, 1885, when he gave up the practice of law and engaged in the fire insurance and real estate business, and has continued in that business until the present time. He is also interested in the manufacture of wall plaster, being president and principal owner of the Diamond Wall Cement Co., of Williamsport.

MATTHEW BROWN,

On May 16, 1883, he was married to MARIETTA CULVER, daughter of Eber and Ann Hermance Culver, born June 13, 1860; her parents were natives of central New York, but removed to Williamsport in 1856. Mr. and Mrs. McCormick are members of the Third Presbyterian church. They had issue (surname McCormick):

- a. *Fred-Culver*, b. October 22, 1885.
- b. *Eleanor*, b. March 25, 1887.
- c. *William-J.*, b. June 5, 1889; d. July 19, 1889.
- d. *Donald*, b. October 29, 1893; d. June 12, 1894.

XXI. SETH THOMAS McCORMICK (2nd), youngest son of Seth and Eleanor Miller McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., August 28, 1860. He read law and was admitted to the bar of Lycoming county, September 1, 1881; immediately after his admission he became a partner of his elder brother, Henry C. McCormick, which partnership still continues, having practiced his profession in Williamsport continuously.

He married, October 21, 1886, BELLE HERDIC, born January 1, 1864. Their issue (surname McCormick):

- a. *Myra Kincaid*, b. October 10, 1887.
- b. *William Carl*, b. February 24, 1893.

XXII. ELIZABETH CROCKETT McCORMICK⁶, (Hannah Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) third daughter of Seth and Hannah Hammond McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., March 20, 1819, and died in that township August 15, 1863; she married JOHN WILSON, son of William and Ann Shannon Wilson, born in Northumberland county, Pa., March 21, 1815. Mr. Wilson was a farmer and engaged in that pursuit in Northumberland county

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

until 1860, when he bought the Charles Tallman farm in White Deer Valley, to which he removed and where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred November 12, 1861. His remains, together with those of his wife, are buried in the graveyard of the Washington Presbyterian church, of which denomination they were members. They had issue (surname Wilson):

23. *i. William - Fleming*, b. 1848; m. (1st) Alice M. Logan, m. (2nd) Sara E. Updegraff.
- ii. Hannah - Hammoud*, b. March 12, 1850; d. August 9, 1865.
24. *iii. Mary - Sheddon*, b. 1854; m. William B. Russell.
- iv. Margaret - Ann*, b. July 27, 1858; resides with her sister, Mrs. Russell, near Dewart, Pa.

XXIII. WILLIAM FLEMING WILSON, was born near McEwensville, Northumberland county, Pa., April 16, 1848. His father and mother having died before he was fifteen years old, he went to live with his uncle, David Wilson, for a time. In 1869 he went to Pittsburgh, Pa., and entered the employ of the Allegheny Valley Railroad Company, continuing with that company for fifteen years, first in the capacities of clerk and cashier, and during the latter ten years served as freight agent at Pittsburgh. He became a member of the Chautauqua Lake Ice Company, and of the Pittsburgh Storage Company, of which companies he has been secretary and treasurer since leaving the employ of the railroad company. The Chautauqua Lake Ice Company is an extensive concern and has numerous branches, and the success of the firm is largely due to the business abilities of William F. Wilson. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and for twenty years has served as an elder.

On October 30, 1873, he married ALICE MILTONETTE LOGAN, daughter of John W. Logan, of Pittsburgh, and a sister

MATTHEW BROWN,

of Judge James A. Logan, of Philadelphia; she died, May 1, 1891. They had issue (surname Wilson):

- a. *John-Logan*, b. March 4, 1877.
- b. *William Lawrence*, b. April 4, 1882.

William F. Wilson married (second time), June 14, 1899, SARA E. UPDEGRAFF, daughter of Albert J. and Hannah M. Foresman Updegraff, of Williamsport, Pa. (See Foresman record).

XXIV. MARY SHEDDON WILSON, second daughter of John and Elizabeth C. McCormick Wilson, was born in Northumberland county, Pa., March 31, 1854; married, January 25, 1877, WILLIAM BRYSON RUSSELL, son of Andrew and Hester Bryson Russell, born in Lycoming county, Pa., November 29, 1850. Mr. Russell was born and reared on a farm and continues to follow the pursuits of the farmer, near Dewart, Northumberland county, Pa.; he is a model farmer, and has an extensive reputation as a judge of horses and cattle. They are members of the Watsontown Presbyterian church. Their issue (surname Russell):

- a. *Sarah-Hammond*, b. January 23, 1878.
- b. *Hester-Bryson*, b. August 2, 1882.
- c. *Elizabeth-McCormick*, b. May 28, 1892.

XXV. ROBERT HAMMOND McCORMICK⁸, (Hannah Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the youngest of the family of Seth and Hannah Hammond McCormick, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., June 29, 1822. When a young man he engaged as a clerk in a store in Elimsport, Pa., and was for a time Postmaster of that place; he subsequently established in general storekeeping in McEwensville, Pa., where he remained until about the year 1865, when he re-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

moved his family to Watsontown, where he was engaged in various commercial pursuits, being employed part of the time as a commercial traveler; during the latter years of his life he served as a Justice of the Peace. He died, March 14, 1894. On December 30, 1845, he married NANCY M. PLATT, daughter of William Piatt and Mary Brady, a descendant of Captain John Brady, who was killed by the Indians at Brady's Fort, near Muncy, Pa.; she was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., May 12, 1824, and died at McEwensville, Pa., August 25, 1864. They had issue (surname McCormick):

- A. *Brady-Piatt*, b. February 1, 1847; d. April 5, 1871.
- B. *Hannah-Maria*, b. November 30, 1848; d. February 4, 1891.
- C. *William-E.*, b. November 10, 1850; d. September 8, 1852.
- D. *Mary-Piatt*, b. March 15, 1853; d. March 26, 1857.
- E. *James-Hammond*, b. May 10, 1855; m. Clara C. F. Frederick, and his issue (surname McCormick):
 - a. *Rachel-F.*, b. 1883.
 - b. *Robert*, b. 1884.
 - c. *Anna-F.*, b. 1886.
 - d. *Frank-W.*, b. 1890.
- vi. *Robert-W.*, b. August 4, 1859; d. April 28, 1864.
- vii. *Frances-J.-H.*, b. September 10, 1861.

XXVI. MATTHEW BROWN HAMMOND³, (Mary⁴, Matthew³. John², John¹.) the oldest son of James and Mary Brown Hammond, was born in Turbot township, Northumberland county, Pa., March 8, 1791, and died at Sumption's Prairie, St. Joseph county, Ind., October 16, 1867. His life was spent chiefly in the pursuits of the farmer; after his marriage he settled in Nittany Valley, near Salona, now Clinton county, Pa., where he remained about ten years. In 1833 he started with his family for

MATTHEW BROWN,

the West, with the intention of locating at Fort Dearborn* (now Chicago, Ill.), but on arriving at South Bend, Ind., some of the members of his family were taken seriously ill and they were consequently detained at that place, which was then but a small village. In looking about he became favorably impressed with the surrounding country and concluded to locate there, and in the spring of 1834 settled on "section 6," at Sumption's Prairie, about seven miles from South Bend, and continued to reside there the remainder of his life. The surroundings of the new home were not the most desirable, as the country was sparsely settled and there were many Indians of the Potawatomie tribe roaming about, and the frequency of their visits was a source of much annoyance.

Mr. Hammond was a man of high moral character, an intelligent and successful manager, and greatly esteemed by all who knew him. He was one of the organizers of the Presbyterian church at Sumption's Prairie and for many years was an elder of that church. He married, January 2, 1823, SUSAN McCORMICK.

Susan McCormick was a daughter of Seth and Margaret Simmons McCormick, born in Lycoming county, Pa., May 5, 1802. She shared the toils and hardships of pioneer life with her husband; lived an exemplary Christian life and was a member of the Presbyterian church for fifty years. After her husband's death she continued to reside at the homestead, at Sumption's Prairie, with her daughters, Eliza Ellen and Caroline.

*In 1828 General Hugh Brady, who was then in command at Fort Dearborn, visited the place of his nativity, in Pennsylvania; Mr. Hammond having contemplated removal to the West, and hoping to benefit by the General's knowledge of the country, consulted him regarding it. The General advised him to "go to Fort Dearborn, or as near to it as he could get, and buy all the land he could, for there is sure to be a large city there some day." Then, the only houses there were those of the garrison. Now, the accuracy of the prediction is abundantly verified.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

She died, November 26, 1883, aged eighty-one years. They had issue (surname Hammond):

27. *i.* *William-Brown*, b. 1824; m. Catherine Westervelt.
28. *ii.* *Sarah-Maria*, b. 1825; m. William Beard.
- iii.* *Margaret-Ann*, b. in Pennsylvania, March 28, 1828; d. at South Bend, Ind., January 11, 1834.
- iv.* *Angeline*, b. in Pennsylvania, January 6, 1830; d. at Sumption's Prairie, Ind., February 11, 1848.
- v.* *Samuel-McCormick*, b. in Pennsylvania, January 9, 1832; learned the trade of wagonmaker; he started overland to the California gold region, in 1852, but fell a victim to the cholera and died, somewhere in Idaho, August 16, 1852.
- vi.* *Eliza-Ellen*, b. at South Bend, Ind., February 26, 1834; she resided at Sumption's Prairie until 1883, when she with her sister Caroline, purchased a home in South Bend, where they now reside.
33. *vii.* *Seth*, b. 1836; m. Sarah Longley.
- viii.* *Cynthia-Ann*, b. January 25, 1838; d. January 26, 1838.
- ix.* *Caroline*, b. at Sumption's Prairie, Ind., October 20, 1841; resides with her sister, Eliza Ellen, at South Bend, Ind.

XXVII. WILLIAM BROWN HAMMOND⁶, (Matthew Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Nittany Valley, Pa., February 25, 1824. At the age of nine years he went with his parents across the Alleghenies and through the forests of Ohio and Indiana, to St. Joseph county in the latter state, where, on January 24, 1844, he was married to CATHERINE WESTERVELT, who was born at Ulyssis, Tompkins county, N. Y., February 5, 1827. They settled in Greene township, St. Joseph county, on a farm adjoining that of his father, where they remained several years, but eventually sold out and purchased another farm, near La Porte, Ind. They removed there and continued to farm until 1883, when he again sold out and re-

MATTHEW BROWN,

tired, at La Porte. They are members of the Presbyterian Church. They had issue (surname Hammond):

- A. *Catherine-Lydia*, b. May 25, 1850; m. September 11, 1872, *J. Scott McNinch*, and had issue: Nellie-Maud, Samuel-W. and James S.. (See McNinch records).
- B. *Samuel-Brady*, b. June 2, 1852; married, March 2, 1882, Genevieve Messenger, born at Niles, Michigan, April 20, 1852, and died, at Arlington, Nebraska, May 5, 1895.

For some time after his marriage Mr. Hammond followed farming in La Porte county, Indiana, but in 1883 he moved to Arlington, where he engaged in farming and stock buying. After the death of his wife he returned to Indiana, and now resides in that state. He is a Presbyterian and his deceased wife was also a member of that denomination. They had issue (surname Hammond):

- a. *Mary*, b. March 2, 1885.

Mr. Hammond married (second time), in March, 1900, Harriet Minier.

- C. *Angeline-Frances*, b. May 16, 1854; married, June 9, 1881, *Henry C. Shannon*. They reside in La Porte, Indiana, and had issue: Catherine-W. (See Shannon records.)
- D. *Carrie-Belle*, b. December 13, 1855; married, February 20, 1896, Harvey E. Cook (second wife).

Harvey Edward Cook was born in Northampton, Massachusetts, April 27, 1849; and was reared and educated in Steuben county, New York. In 1862, at the age of thirteen years, he enlisted in the Union army as a member of Company A, One Hundred and Sixty-first Regiment, New York Infantry, but received his discharge from the service on account of sickness, and in May, 1863, reënlisted in the First Regiment, New York Veteran Cavalry, then being recruited up to standard strength, and served with that command until the close of the war, having been mustered out of the service July 22, 1865. The latter regiment was attached to the Sixth Corps, under command of General John M. Sedgwick, and participated in numerous engagements, during which experience Mr. Cook had three horses shot from under him.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

After the close of the war Mr. Cook learned the printers' trade in Bath, N. Y., but in 1869 went to Arkansas and engaged in farming and teaching school. Subsequently he returned to the printing trade and eventually, in 1877, he established the *Polk County Journal*, at Crookston, Minnesota. He was a successful journalist and at the time of his death, which occurred November 23, 1898, he had acquired considerable wealth. No issue.

- E. *Eleanor-Maria*, b. October 23, 1857; a graduate of the La Porte, Ind., high school, and for a time studied at Oberlin College, Ohio. She was married, at DeSmett, South Dakota, April 28, 1882, to George Clarence Westervelt, born June 2, 1856. Mr. Westervelt engaged in business in Springfield and Bushnell, Illinois, and at South Bend, Indiana, but now follows the profession of music at Bushnell, Illinois. They are members of the Congregational denomination, and had issue (surname Westervelt):
- a. *William-Clarence*, b. June 3, 1883.
 - b. *Catherine-May*, b. March 20, 1888.
 - c. *Herbert-Olander*, b. July 4, 1890.
- F. *Eva-Willietta*, b. October 29, 1859; resides with her parents, at La Porte, Ind., an active worker in the Presbyterian church at that place.
- G. *Olander*, b. November 13, 1861. His early life was devoted to farming and for a time he followed that pursuit in South Dakota; he afterwards began the manufacture of paper at Marseilles, Illinois, and continues in that business. On July 7, 1896, he was married to Emma Knott, born at Morrisonville, Illinois. They are Congregationalists, and reside in Springfield, Illinois. No issue.
- H. *Nettie-Eugenia*, b. December 1, 1863. She was educated at the La Porte high school and other educational institutions, and for some years taught school in the vicinity of her home.

In 1890 she embarked for the Hawaiian Islands, to do missionary work, and until 1894 taught on the Island of Maui, after which she was engaged as teacher in the Kamehameha Girls' School in Honolulu. While at the latter institution she became engaged, and was married,

MATTHEW BROWN,

July 6, 1877, to Professor Levi C. Wyman. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend C. M. Hyde, assisted by Reverend D. P. Birnie.

Mr. Wyman was one of the professors of the school and is a native of the Islands, but his parents were born in Illinois. He is a grandson of Hilo Wyman, founder of the Hilo boarding school in Honolulu.

- I. *May-Augusta*, b. January 23, 1866; married, January 2, 1889, Richard W. Pellow, born at Falmouth, Cornwall, England. He is a professor of music, and is instructor in music in the public schools of La Porte, Ind. Their issue (surname Pellow):
 - a. *Richard-Morrison*, b. November 20, 1889; d. January 18, 1890.
 - b. *Margaret*, b. November 18, 1884.

XXVIII. SARAH MARIA HAMMOND⁶, (Matthew Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹;) was born in Nittany Valley, Pa. December 6, 1825; married, June 2, 1846, WILLIAM BEARD.

William Beard was born at Xenia, Ohio, October 5, 1825; his boyhood days were spent in his native town. At the age of twenty-two years he patented a plough and went to La Porte, Ind., to manufacture them. He was endowed with considerable ingenuity and was the inventor of a number of agricultural implements and machines, among which were a cornplanter, a cornplow and a harvester. In November, 1853, he removed his family to Iowa, where he settled on a quarter section of land, which at that time was purchasable for the sum of about five dollars an acre; not having the required amount of money, he contracted a debt, which, together with the hardships to be endured by the frontiersmen of those days, made his experience and that of his family such as would excite no envy. He engaged extensively in raising timothy and clover, and from the

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

sale of the seed and other products of the farm and dairy, with good management, was prosperous. He was one of the very first to engage in the creamery business, and at the time of his death, which occurred December 3, 1882, he was the owner of many creameries, about fifteen hundred acres of land and a good home in Decorah, Iowa. He served as an elder in the Frankville (Iowa) Presbyterian church for twenty-five years, but later in life became a member of the Congregational Church. He was a kind husband, an affectionate father and a true friend to the needy, conscientious in his dealings and a consistent Christian.

Mrs. Beard survives her husband and now resides in Decorah, Ia.; she is also a member of the Congregational Church. They had issue (surname Beard):

29. A. *Edward-L.*, b. 1848; m. Mary S. Adams.
B. *Seth*, b. March 24, 1851; d. August 6, 1851.
30. C. *Hammond-A.*, b. 1853; m. Emma Wilson.
31. D. *Lewis-William*, b. 1854; m. Nellie P. Standing.
32. E. *Angelina*, b. 1856; m. Robert A. Wilson.
F. *Emma-Ella*, b. September 6, 1858, at Frankville, Ia.; resides with her mother at Decorah, Ia.
G. *Walter-L.*, b. May 17, 1860; d. January 5, 1876.
H. *John-Calvin*, b. May 16, 1864, at Frankville, Ia.; formerly engaged in farming, but is now interested in the creamery business.

XXIX. EDWARD L. BEARD, oldest son of Sarah Maria and William Beard, was born at Door Village, Ind., June 6, 1848; he is a graduate of the Iowa State Agricultural College, from which he received the degree of A. M. His early life was devoted to farming; but he is now extensively engaged in the creamery business at Decorah, Ia. He was formerly a Presbyterian, but is now a Congregationalist, and for seven years

MATTHEW BROWN,

has been a deacon in the latter church. On September 24, 1878, he married Mary Susan Adams, who was born at Arena, Wisconsin, January 16, 1851, and died June 5, 1889. They had issue (surname Beard):

- a. *Gertrude*, b. December 8, 1879.
- b. *Bessie-Elizabeth*, b. November 23, 1881.
- c. *William-Edward*, b. June 5, 1884.

XXX. HAMMOND ALFRED BEARD, the third son of William and Sarah Maria Hammond Beard, was born January 18, 1853, at Frankville, Ia. He was formerly a farmer and from 1877 to 1880, in partnership with his brother, Lewis W. Beard, farmed two thousand acres; subsequently they were associated in the creamery and egg-packing business at Dubuque, Iowa. Mr. Beard married, December 31, 1877, EMMA WILSON, born at Osage, Ia., December 31, 1856. They are members of the Congregational Church. They had issue (surname Beard):

- a. *Lois-Alleen*, b. March 7, 1880.
- b. *Genevieve*, b. December 18, 1885.
- c. *Frank*, b. May 8, 1887.

XXXI. LEWIS WILLIAM BEARD, fourth son of William and Sarah M. Hammond Beard, was born August 11, 1854, at Frankville, Iowa. He acquired his education at the schools of Decorah and at the Iowa State Agricultural College, having taken the classical degree A. M. He has for a number of years been associated in business with his brother, Hammond A. Beard, which firm now conducts business at Dubuque, Iowa. On February 15, 1888, he was married to NELLIE P. STANDERING, who was born at Decorah, Ia., January 26, 1861. They are members of the Congregational Church, and had issue (surname Beard):

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- a. Ethel*, b. December 1, 1890.
b. Leonard-S., b. June 14, 1891.

XXXII. ANGELINE BEARD, the oldest daughter of William and Sarah M. Hammond Beard, was born January 2, 1856, at Frankville, Iowa; married, March 6, 1878, ROBERT A. WILSON, who was born in Clarke county, Ill. Becoming an orphan at the age of two years, Robert A. Wilson was reared by an uncle in Virginia. In early life he expressed a desire to become an artist and showed much talent in painting from nature; he eventually took up that profession and gained considerable reputation as an artist, but owing to failing health was compelled to give it up, and he is now engaged as a commercial traveler for a St. Louis firm. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and reside at Decorah, Iowa. They had issue (surname Wilson):

- a. Arthur-Beard*, b. April 29, 1880.

XXXIII. SETH HAMMOND⁶, (Matthew Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the third son of Matthew and Susan McCormick Hammond, was born at Sumption's Prairie, Ind., January 5, 1836. He was reared on a farm, continues to follow that pursuit, and since his birth has continued to live on the same farm. After his father's death, in 1867, he purchased the place from the heirs of the estate, erected new buildings and otherwise added to the appearance and value of the place. He has always been active in what pertained to the interest of his township and county, and when a young man served as assessor of his township. He was the prime mover in an undertaking which resulted in the building of a turnpike through Greene township, at a time when there were but a few roads of that

MATTHEW BROWN,

kind in Northern Indiana. He was for many years a director of the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Agricultural Society, and served two terms as vice president of that society; he also, for a time, represented St. Joseph county, Ind., in the National Farmers' Congress. On November 18, 1863, he was married to SARAH LONGLEY, who was born in St. Joseph county, Ind., November 21, 1842. They are members of the Sumption's Prairie Presbyterian church, Mr. Hammond having served for many years as a trustee in that church. They had issue (surname Hammond):

- A. *Mary-Fannie*, b. August 14, 1864, at Sumption's Prairie, Ind.; married, December 28, 1886, Jesse Lester Drake, who was born October 3, 1855. They are residents of Marsilles, Ill., where Mr. Drake is engaged as buyer for the paper mills. They are Congregationalists. Their issue (surname Drake):
 - a. *Fannie-Louise*, b. November 26, 1887.
 - b. *Seth-Hammond*, b. November 11, 1888.
 - c. *Paul-Hayes*, b. March 15, 1890.
 - d. *Florence-Irene*, b. June 8, 1894.
 - e. *Margaret-Genevieve*, b. March 19, 1896.
- B. *Matthew-Brown* (2nd), oldest son of Seth and Sarah Longley Hammond, was born June 13, 1868, at Sumption's Prairie, Ind. He prepared for college at the high schools of South Bend, Ind., and Ann Arbor, Mich., and entered the University of Michigan in the fall of 1887, and graduated from that institution in 1891. During the succeeding winter he was principal of Versailles Institute, at Versailles, Mo. In the fall of 1892 he resumed his university studies, this time at the University of Wisconsin, where he remained until June, 1893; he then went to Europe and studied one year at the universities of Tuebingen and Berlin. In 1894 he was appointed University Fellow in Finance at Columbia College, New York; he returned from Europe and studied in that institution during 1894-'95. In the fall of 1895 he made a trip to the Southern States to study the cotton industry. In 1896

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

he was appointed assistant professor of political economy at the University of Missouri, at Columbia, Missouri, where he remained one year, and in 1897 was appointed instructor in economics in the University of Illinois, at Urbana, a position which he now holds. He received the degree of Ph. B. from the University of Michigan in 1891; the degree of M. L. from the University of Wisconsin in 1893, and the degree of Ph. D., from Columbia College in 1895. Dr. Hammond has published "The Financial History of Wisconsin Territory," 47 pp., Madison, 1894; "The Cotton Industry, An Essay on American Economic History," 350 pp., New York, 1896; and has edited several articles on economics and statistics in the periodicals and newspapers. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

- C. *Lewis-Wilbur*, the youngest of the family of Seth and Sarah Longley Hammond, was born December 28, 1874, at Sumption's Prairie, Ind.; educated at the South Bend High School; he is a farmer, and resides at Sumption's Prairie. On October 21, 1896, he was married to Georgia Davis, born in 1874. Their issue (surname Hammond):

a. *Lestic-Davis*, b. June —, 1899.

XXXIV. MARIA HAMMOND³, (Mary¹, Matthew², John¹, John¹), the second daughter of James and Mary Brown Hammond, was born, October 12, 1795, in Turbot township, Northumberland county, Pa.; died at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Blaine, at Walkerton, Ind., August 4, 1871; her remains are buried at the graveyard of the Sumption's Prairie Presbyterian church. She was a noble woman, whose character embraced many virtues. She was twice married. On May 6, 1817, she married THOMAS McCORMICK, son of Seth McCormick and Margaret Simmons, born in White Deer Valley, Pa., June 20, 1791. [See McCormick table and notes.] Mr. McCormick was reared on a farm but learned a mechanical trade at which he engaged; he served in the War of 1812, as a private in the

MATTHEW BROWN,

Warrior Run Company. He died December 5, 1818, and is buried in the graveyard at the Stone church, in White Deer Valley. They had issue (surname McCormick):

35. *i. Mary*, b. 1818; m. Samuel McNinch.

Maria Hammond married (second time), April 9, 1825, ANDREW EMMONS, who was born June 25, 1798, and died April 5, 1847. Mr. Emmons was a contractor, and they resided at Bloomsburg, Pa., where his remains are buried. After his death his widow with her family removed to Northumberland county and lived for many years about two miles north of Milton. They had issue (surname Emmons):

ii. William, b. December 13, 1826, at Bloomsburg, Pa.; unm.; he was accidentally shot and killed March 25, 1850; his remains are buried at Milton.

iii. James, b. October 29, 1828, at Bloomsburg, Pa.; unm.; he invested in canal boats and engaged in boating; he died, near Milton, in 1859.

iv. Joseph, b. December 14, 1831; unm.; died July 30, 1854.

42. *v. Elizabeth*, b. 1833; m. James Blaine.

vi. Martha, b. December 25, 1836; unm.; died, near Milton, Pa., August 1, 1854.

XXXV. MARY HAMMOND MCCORMICK⁶, (Maria Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the only daughter of Thomas and Maria Hammond McCormick, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., February 12, 1818; died, at Pottsgrove, Northumberland county, Pa., February 12, 1853, and is buried at that place. She was married, October 27, 1842, to SAMUEL MCNINCH.

Mr. McNinch* was born in Northumberland county, Pa.,

*Samuel McNinch was twice married. He married the second time, June 26, 1855, Mary Fisher; they had issue, three daughters, viz.: Ada Amanda, who married John Royer; Ella May, married James Chisholm; and Carrie R., who married Lincoln S. Walters, a prominent lawyer in Northumberland county, Pa.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

September 17, 1817, and died at the residence of his son, J. S. McNinch, at La Porte, Ind., September 11, 1881. He was a tanner by trade and engaged in that business in different places in Northumberland county, finally at Pottsgrove, where he owned and operated a tannery for many years. During his life he held many positions of trust and responsibility and proved his worthiness of the confidences placed in him. He was a devout member of the Chillisquaque Presbyterian church, and was for a long time an elder of that church. He was elected to the offices of Treasurer and Auditor of Northumberland county, was a justice of the peace and from time to time served in various other civic offices. He was a man of integrity and was highly respected. They had issue (surname McNinch):

- A. *Thomas - McCormick*, b. 1843; m. Jennie M. Evril.
- B. *Sarah-Jane*, b. March 23, 1845; married. September 4, 1882, Jacob E. Vance, a native of Cumberland county, Pa. He is a passenger agent for the Union Pacific Railroad Company; they reside at Kansas City, Mo. No issue.
- 37. C. *Maria-Augusta*, b. 1846; m. I. D. Blair.
- 38. D. *Anna-Eliza*, b. 1848; m. I. D. Blair.
- 39. E. *James - Scott*, b. 1849; m. Catherine L. Hammond.
- 40. F. *William-E.*, b. 1851; m. Elsie I. Rayer.
- 41. G. *Mary M.*, b. 1853; m. John Roush.

XXXVI. REV. THOMAS McCORMICK McNINCH, oldest son of Samuel and Mary H. McCormick McNinch, was born August 6, 1843, in Northumberland county, Pa. He graduated from Lafayette College, Pa., in 1873, after which he studied two years at Union Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Northumberland, Pa., April, 1876; ordained by the Presbytery of Huntington, Pa., October 21, 1878; stated supply at Jacksonville and Hub-

MATTHEW BROWN,

lersburg, Pa., 1876-'77; pastor of the churches at Schellsburg and Manns Choice, Pa., 1879; stated supply of the churches of Hitchcock and Crandon, South Dakota, 1882-'89, and of Kimball, South Dakota, 1889-'90.

He was a faithful pastor, an earnest, patient and self-denying home missionary, as well as a clear, forcible and practical preacher. He died suddenly, at his home in Kimball, S. D., August 28, 1890. On May 30, 1882, he was married, at Harrisburg, Pa., to JENNIE M. EVRIL, who was born February 23, 1856. She survives her husband, and with her children resides at Schellsburg, Pa. Their issue (surname McNinch):

- a. *Ethel-Evril*, b. March 4, 1883; d. March 11, 1884.
- b. *Arthur-Evril*, b. January 2, 1885.
- c. *Edith-Sarah*, b. August 19, 1886.
- d. *Frank-McCormick*, b. April 5, 1888; d. August 2, 1895.
- e. *Jessica-Emily*, b. June 11, 1890; d. September 9, 1890.

XXXVII. MARIA AUGUSTA MCNINCH, the second daughter of Samuel and Mary H. McCormick McNinch was born August 15, 1846, and died, at Pottsgrove, Pa., in 1874. She married, at Pottsgrove, Pa., January 1, 1867, ISAIAH DAVIS BLAIR. Mr. Blair is a son of William S. and Esther Blair, of Pottsgrove, born July 14, 1843; he is a plasterer by trade; he served in the war of the Rebellion as a private in Company E, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry; after the expiration of his term of service he reënlisted in Company F, Second Regiment Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery, in which he served until the conclusion of the war. They had issue (surname Blair):

- a. *Walter-Samuel*, b. December 1, 1867.
- b. *William-Hammond*, b. August 23, 1869; d. March 17, 1871.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- c. James-Clyde*, b. June 27, 1872; d. August 25, 1894.
- d. Lulu-Augusta*, b. May 22, 1874; d. August 25, 1894.

XXXVIII. ANNA ELIZA McNINCH, the third daughter of Samuel and Mary H. McCormick McNinch, was born February 15, 1848; she married, October 18, 1876, Isaiah D. Blair, becoming his second wife. They reside in Jersey Shore, Pa. Their issue (surname Blair):

- a. Helen - Esther*, b. December 9, 1877; a graduate of the Central State Normal School of Lock Haven, Pa., and is now engaged in the profession of teaching in the public schools of Jersey Shore.

XXXIX. JAMES SCOTT McNINCH, second son of Samuel and Mary H. McCormick McNinch, was born in Northumberland county, Pa., April 10, 1849. He received a liberal education; he engaged with his father in the tannery business, subsequently he established in the nursery business, at Montandon, Pa., and is now managing salesman for a South Bend, Ind., plow company. He is a man of good business ability and has been successful in his enterprises. He married, September 11, 1872, CATHERINE LYDIA HAMMOND, daughter of William and Catherine Westervelt Hammond. [See William B. Hammond records.] They reside in La Porte, Ind., and had issue (surname McNinch):

- a. Nellie-Maud*, b. in Danville, Pa., December 30, 1873; she is a graduate of the La Porte, Ind., High School, and is engaged as a teacher in the public schools of that city.
- b. Samuel-William*, b. at Milton, Pa., January 9, 1876; is a graduate of the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, and practices his profession at Marble Rock, Iowa.
- c. Joseph - Scott*, b. at La Porte, Ind., August 17, 1881; studying dentistry in Northwestern University, Chicago, Ill.

MATTHEW BROWN,

XL. WILLIAM E. MCNINCH, third son of Samuel and Mary H. McCormick McNinch, was born at Pottsgrove, Pa., February 11, 1851. He learned the trade of the tanner from his father, and succeeded his father in business at Pottsgrove, where he conducted business for a time; he subsequently sold out at that place and removed to Watsonstown, Pa., where he now resides and for some time was foreman in a tannery at that place; he is now engaged in the grocery business at Watsonstown. He married, in 1876, ELSIA I. RAYER. They had issue (surname McNinch):

- a. *Clayton-Hammond*, b. August 3, 1877.
- b. *Eva-Mae*, b. February 20, 1879; a graduate from Pennsylvania Hospital, Philadelphia, Pa., as trained nurse; and is now engaged in that profession in Philadelphia.
- c. *Mary-Rayer*, b. October 17, 1883.
- d. *John - Theodore*, b. March 9, 1886.
- e. *Eldred-Emmons*, b. June 3, 1896.

XLI. MARY MARGARET MCNINCH, the youngest daughter of Samuel and Mary H. McCormick McNinch, was born in Pottsgrove, Pa., February 2, 1853; married, at Pottsgrove, September 4, 1877, JOHN W. ROUSH, born, in Snyder county, Pa., June 5, 1852. Mr. Roush is a miller, and engages in that business at South Whitley, Ind. They had issue (surname Roush):

- a. *Frank*, b. April 11, 1879.
- b. *Eugene - McCormick*, b. April 24, 1882.
- c. *Edna-Carrie*, b. September 25, 1885.

XLII. ELIZABETH EMMONS⁶, (Maria Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the oldest daughter of Andrew and Maria Hammond Emmons, was born at Bloomsburg, Pa., December 28, 1833; married, June 8, 1854. JAMES BLAINE, son of George and Eliza Armstrong Blaine, of Turbot township.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Northumberland county, Pa., born December 5, 1826; and died, at Walkerton, Ind., June 8, 1898. After their marriage they settled in Turbot township, where Mr. Blaine engaged in farming, and in 1857 they removed to Indiana, locating at Walkerton, St. Joseph county, where Mrs. Blaine and most of her family now lives. They had issue (surname Blaine):

- A. *Joseph-Livingstone*, b. March 30, 1855; d. May 2, 1857.
- B. *Annie - Emmons*, b. in Pennsylvania, May 25, 1856; d. in Indiana, June 13, 1895; married, October 20, 1884, Rufus L. Cruger, of White Pigeon, Mich.; he is a commercial traveler, now residing at Elkhart, Ind. They had issue (surname Cruger):
 - a. *Elizabeth-Arula*, b. March 6, 1888.
 - b. *Florence - Irene*, b. January 29, 1893.
- C. *Oliver-Hammond*, b. May 21, 1857; d. May 28, 1857.
- D. *Maria-Emmons*, b. September 26, 1858.
- E. *Clara*, b. November 20, 1859.
- F. *Ella-J*, b. December 7, 1861; married, November 3, 1883, Isaac L. B. Finch, born December 17, 1862. Mr. Finch is engaged in farming at North Liberty, Ind. They are members of the Baptist Church, of which Mr. Finch is deacon and a trustee, and also superintendent of the Sunday school. They had issue (surname Finch):
 - a. *Thomas-J*, b. March 30, 1887; d. May 20, 1893.
 - b. *Howard-James*, b. December 15, 1890.
- G. *Mory-Hammond*, b. September 9, 1865.
- H. *George - Walker*, b. March 2, 1867; married, December 9, 1896, Mary Luella Beal, daughter of D. W. and Mercey E. Beal, of Walkerton, Ind., born, February 8, 1875; died August 18, 1900. Mr. Blaine has for some years engaged in meat marketing at Walkerton. Their issue (surname Blaine):
 - a. *Vadas-Elizabeth*.
- I. *James-Hammond*, b. November 20, 1868; in company with his brother is engaged in general store keeping at Walkerton, Ind.
- J. *Scott-A*, b. December 14, 1870; a store keeper at Walkerton, Ind.
- K. *Henri-Marl*, b. October 4, 1872; d. March 21, 1873.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- L. *Dio-Lewis*, b. April 30, 1874; d. May 25, 1876.
M. *Infant*: deceased.

XLIII. SARAH HAMMOND⁵, (Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Turbot township, Northumberland county, Pa., July 22, 1798. When she was about two years of age her parents removed to White Deer Valley, where she spent the remainder of her life. She was of a modest, retiring nature, truly humble and self forgetful by grace; the wealth of her affection and the depth of her spiritual experience could only be known by intimate acquaintance. She united with the Washington Presbyterian church at an early age, and for several years previous to her death, which occurred March 14, 1887, was the oldest living member of that church. "In my father's house are many mansions," the theme she selected for her funeral discourse, beautifully indicates the anticipation which sustained her in the dark valley; while the hymn of her selection, "I would not live away," equally marks the spirit in which she awaited her change. She married, in 1827, SAMUEL W. OAKS, whom she survived thirty-six years.

Samuel W. Oakes, son of William and Sarah Gibbons Oakes, and a grandson of Samuel Oakes, who removed from Chester county, Pa., to White Deer Valley in 1785, was born in May, 1802, and died, September 8, 1851. His ancestor having purchased a large tract of land in White Deer Valley, at his death it was divided into several farms, one of which was acquired by Samuel W. Oakes, and upon which he lived and died. They had issue (surname Oakes):

- i. *David Hammond*, b. October 22, 1828. In 1854 he went West and located at Kankakee, Ill., where he purchased a farm, where he and his sister Henrietta lived until the

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- breaking out of the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted in Captain Sutherland's Company H, One Hundred and Thirteenth Regiment Illinois Infantry; he was promoted sergeant, and while in the service was taken sick and died, at Milikin's Bend, La., June 2, 1863. un m.
- ii. *Amanda*, b. February 15, 1830; d. January 27, 1868.
 - iii. *Sarah-Maria*, b. December 20, 1831; d. November 12, 1864.
 - iv. *Henrietta*, b. November 5, 1833; she, as were all her sisters, is an earnest Christian, active in church work and charitable. She with her brother, William L. Oakes, the only survivors of the family, reside at the homestead, where they were born.
 - v. *Adaline*, b. October 21, 1835; d. May 12, 1889.
 - vi. *William-L.*, the second son of Samuel W. and Sarah Hammond Oakes, was born February 15, 1838, has always followed the occupation of the farmer, and since his birth has continued to live on the same farm. Religiously he is a member of and an office-bearer in the Washington Presbyterian church and takes an active interest in the church work. On August 28, 1862, he enlisted in the Fifty-first Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, but owing to serious illness, he was discharged from the service before the expiration of his time of enlistment, June 22, 1863. During his service he participated in the battles of South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg, and took part in the memorable charge on the Stone Bridge, Antietam, when it was captured. He is unmarried.
 - vii. *Matthew Hammond*, b. April 26, 1843; d. May 9, 1844.

XLIV. JAMES HAMMOND⁵, (Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the second son of James and Mary Brown Hammond, followed the occupation of a farmer and resided in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa.; he died in 1829 or 1830. He married ANN COMLEY, one of the fifteen children of Ezra and Hannah Comley, born February 5, 1795, and died, near Milton, Pa., many years ago. They had issue:

- i. *Elizabeth-C.*, — died September 25, 1854.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- ii. *Seth*, died without issue.
- 45. iii. *James Oliver*, b. 1828; m. Sarah F. Miller.
- 46. iv. *Hannah-Comly*, b. 1830; m. Wm. L. Antrim.

XLV. JAMES OLIVER HAMMOND⁶, (James Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) youngest son of James and Ann Comly Hammond, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa. Becoming an orphan at the age of three years, he was adopted and reared by his uncle, John Hammond. He went to Indiana, and from thence, in 1849, he went to California; returning to Indiana in 1855, he engaged in store keeping at South Bend, where he died March 6, 1881. On July 24, 1855, he was married to SARAH FRANCES MILLER, sister of the late Mrs. Seth T. McCormick, of Williamsport, Pa.; she died, in Williamsport, December 14, 1899. Their issue (surname Hammond):

- A. *John*, b. October 19, 1857; d. July 12, 1866.
- B. *Infant son*, born and died March 6, 1859.
- C. *Mary*, b. January 23, 1860; married, April 17, 1881, Charles Keasey. They reside in South Bend, Ind., and had issue (surname Keasey):
 - a. *Evaldeen*, b. December 25, 1881.
 - b. *Olive-Hammond*, b. July 6, 1886.
- D. *Martha*, b. December 27, 1862; d. July 24, 1863.
- E. *Maria*, b. November 15, 1865; d. August 15, 1866.
- F. *Sarah-Frances*, b. March 29, 1869; resides in Williamsport, Pa.
- G. *Olive*, b. June 8, 1870; resides in Williamsport, Pa.

XLVI. HANNAH COMLY HAMMOND⁶, (James Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the youngest daughter of James and Ann Comly Hammond was born a short time after her father's death, April 24, 1830, in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa. She was married in Delaware township,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Northumberland county, Pa., by the Rev. Isaac Grier, September 22, 1853, to WILLIAM LEVAN ANTRIM.

Mr. Antrim was engaged for many years in general store keeping, in Delaware township; he subsequently removed his family to Danville, Pa., where they now reside; he is now engaged as a commercial traveler. They had issue (surname Antrim):

- A. *Anna-Comly*, b. January 3, 1855; was married, by the Rev. W. C. Houck, at Danville, Pa., September 20, 1877, to John Randolph King, who was born in Danville, Pa., September 19, 1855. He is employed as a foreman plumber and gas fitter at Keokuk, Iowa, to which place they removed in 1878. Their issue (surname King):
 - a. *Norris-Antrim*, b. February 15, 1879.
 - b. *Roy-Hammond*, b. October 5, 1881.
 - c. *Henry-Randolph*, b. April 28, 1886.
 - d. *Paul-Comly*, b. August 17, 1888.
 - e. *Charles-Levan*, b. December 31, 1890.
 - f. *Hannah-Hammond*, b. October 27, 1893.
- B. *Elizabeth-Hammond*, b. November 18, 1856.
- C. *Keturah*, the third daughter of William L. and Hannah C. Hammond Antrim, was born November 25, 1858; married, by the Rev. I. H. Torrence, May 13, 1880; at Danville, Pa., to William G. Brown. They reside in Danville, and had issue (surname Brown):
 - a. *Frank-Antrim*, b. March 20, 1883.
- D. *Sarah*, b. January 12, 1861; married, by the Rev. H. C. Pardoe, July 26, 1883, in Danville, Pa., to Irvin Vannan, who was born in Scranton, Pa. They reside in Coatesville, Pa., where Mr. Vannan is engaged as a mechanical engineer. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he is a steward and also a leader of the choir. They had issue (surname Vannan):
 - a. *Paul-Antrim*, b. March 25, 1885.
 - b. *Forbes*, b. April 4, 1887; d. September 19, 1887.
 - c. *Irvin*, b. October 26, 1895.
 - d. *William-Donald*, b. September 17, 1897.
- E. *Harriet*, b. April 29, 1863; d. September 11, 1897.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- F. *Frank-Hammond*, oldest son of William L. and Hannah C. Comly Antrim, was born December 10, 1865; resides at Pittston, Pa., unm.
- G. *William-Oliver*, b. July 5, 1868; d. June 17, 1896.
- H. *May*, b. May 1, 1871; was married by the Rev. J. B. Shaver, June 28, 1894, in Danville, Pa., to Oscar Otto Tracy, son of Mark A. and Martha Ohmart Tracy, born August 14, 1871, in Jefferson county, Iowa. Mr. Tracy is employed as chief operator, in the Western Union Telegraph office, at Keokuk, Iowa. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They had issue (surname Tracy):
 - a. *Martha*, b. August 19, 1895.
- I. *Harry-Wilson*, youngest son of William L. and Hannah C. Hammond Antrim, was born April 21, 1875; he resides at the home of his parents in Danville, Pa.

XLVII. JOHN HAMMOND^s, (Mary^a, Matthew^s, John^a, John^a.) the fourth son of James and Mary Brown Hammond, was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., June 18, 1802, and died, at South Bend, Ind., September 16, 1863. He engaged for some time at farming, in White Deer Valley, after which, in company with John Montgomery, he embarked in merchandising in Uniontown (now Allenwood), Pa., but not realizing that degree of success for which they had hoped, they sold out the business at that place. In 1835 Mr. Hammond removed to Indiana and settled on a farm near North Liberty, St. Joseph county, where he remained for several years and was prosperous; he removed to South Bend, Ind., where he kept a hotel for some time, after which he lived a retired life, having attained considerable wealth.

John Hammond was twice married. He married (1st) February 22, 1832, JULIAN PIATT, daughter of William and Mary Brady Piatt, and granddaughter of Captain John Brady, one of the pioneer heroes of the West Branch Valley; she was born in

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Lycoming county, Pa., April 15, 1811, and died, at South Bend, Ind., September 12, 1838. They had issue:

- i. *Caroline*, b. November 1, 1834; d. April 22, 1839.
- ii. *John-Piatt*, b. August 7, 1835; d. November 17, 1836.
- iii. *David*, b. February 21, 1838; d. September 21, 1838.

John Hammond married (second time), about 1840, FRANCES BRADY PLATT, a sister of his first wife, born April 1, 1810. There was no issue from this marriage.

"Aunt Fanny" Hammond, the second wife of John Hammond, resides in Watsonstown, Pa., and now, in the ninety-first year of her age, is active as most women who have attained half that age; her mind is clear and practical and she is gifted with a wonderfully retentive memory. She is highly respected, greatly beloved and is the most popular woman of her section.

XLVIII. ELIZA HAMMOND⁶, (Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), the youngest daughter of James and Mary Brown Hammond, was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., June 24, 1804, and died October 5, 1850. Being her youngest child, and but two years of age at the time her death occurred, the compiler has no recollection of her, but as a fitting tribute, a sentence, embodied in five words, which has been repeated by her pastor and by many of her acquaintances in the hearing of the writer, and which is expressive of every virtue, is here repeated: "She was a good woman." She married, in 1832. SAMUEL SHANNON*, son of David and Ann Sample Shan-

*Samuel Shannon, born in 1718, emigrated from the Province of Ulster, Ireland, in 1749, and settled in Bucks county, Pa. He was the father of eight children, viz.: Margaret, born April 19, 1743; Jean, born May 21, 1745; Mary, born October 25, 1747; John, born June 30, 1751; Samuel, born November 4, 1754; David, born May 10, 1757; Thomas, born March 16, 1761; and Robert, born July 10, 1764. David Shannon, his third son, married Ann Sample, daughter of Captain Robert Sample, who served in the Tenth Regiment Pennsylvania Continental Line, and who was one of the original subscribers of the Society of the Cincinnati. They had nine children, as follows: Ann, born August 1, 1780, married *William Wilson*; Jean, born June 30, 1783,

MATTHEW BROWN,

non, born at the Stone Tavern, Northumberland county, Pa., August 9, 1798, and died May 2, 1880; his remains, together with those of his wife, are buried in the graveyard at the Warrior Run church.

Samuel Shannon, Esq., continued to live at the Stone Tavern after the death of his father, until 1836. In 1837 he purchased a farm near Turbotville, Pa., to which he removed and where he continued to reside until 1855, when he sold the farm and purchased a dwelling in the village of Turbotville; he also invested in lands at Kankakee, Ill. Together with farming he engaged for many years in freighting (by wagon) merchandise from Philadelphia to the merchants of Milton and Muncy; he also engaged at times at contracting and droveing. He was the first Justice of the Peace of Lewis township, and was a life long member of the Warrior Run Presbyterian church. He was twice married, having married (second time), Margaret R. Barr, who died July 17, 1899. They had two children, Professor Thomas B. and Martha Emmons. The issue of Samuel Shannon and Eliza Hammond (surname Shannon):

49. *i.* *David*, b. 1833; m. Sarah Jane Oakes.
50. *ii* *Mary-Jane*, b. 1834; m. James Huston.
51. *iii* *James-H*, b. 1836; m. Ann H. Elston.
- iv.* *John*, b. May 9, 1838; he received a liberal education, engaged in school teaching, and shortly previous to the breaking out of the Civil War he began the study of law, but before he had completed

died young; Margaret, born September 8, 1785, married Joseph McGuire; Mary, born October 27, 1787, married Belles; John, born April 8, 1789, married and removed to Iowa; Elizabeth, born July 8, 1796, married Scott; Samuel, born August 9, 1798, married *Eliza Hammond*; James, born November 2, 1800, never married; and Robert, born April 18, 1802, married Maria DeFrees.

About the year 1790 David Shannon removed to Northumberland county, locating about two miles north of Fort Freeland, where he eventually erected the Stone Tavern, which to the present time stands, a substantial and well known landmark, on the highway between Milton and Williamsport.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

his studies the war was in progress, and in April, 1861, he enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, a three months' regiment, in which he rendered distinguished service. Soon after the expiration of his term of service he recruited a number of men in his native village for the Ninety-fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry (Gosling Zouaves), and joined that regiment; he was appointed orderly sergeant and attained the rank of captain. He received five bullet wounds in the engagement at Gainé's Mills, Va., June 27, 1862, was taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison, where he died, from the effects of his wounds, July 25, 1862.

52. *v.* *Anna-R. Shannon*, b. 1841; m. James McKee.
53. *vi.* *Henry Clay*, b. 1842; m. Angeline F. Hammond.
- vii.* *Hannah-Hammond*, b. May 13, 1844; a deaf mute, having been thus afflicted since her childhood; resides at Watsonstown, Pa.
- viii* *Robert*, b. June 29, 1848; residing in Brooklyn, N. Y.; was twice married. He married (first) at Bridgeport, Conn., November 29, 1871, Ellen Cecilia Tucker, born November 4, 1847, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., January 13, 1885. They had issue (surname Shannon):
- A. *Lihan-May*, b. November 4, 1872; d. January 21, 1890.
- Robert Shannon married (second time), in Brooklyn, N. Y., November 24, 1892, Frances May Ives. No issue.

XLIX. DAVID SHANNON⁶, (Eliza Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born at the Stone Tavern, Lewis township, Northumberland county, Pa., June 14, 1833. He is a farmer and has followed that occupation throughout his life. He went West in 1857 and settled in Waldron, Kankakee county, Ill., on lands owned by his father and his uncle, James Shannon, and has continued to reside at that place. He mar-

MATTHEW BROWN,

ried, March 17, 1859, SARAH JANE OAKES, born January 29, 1832. They had issue (surname Shannon):

- A. *John-P.*, b. February 20, 1860; a carpenter by trade; unm.
- B. *James*, (twin), b. February 20, 1860, died March 17, 1860.
- C. *Emma-Retta*, b. January 27, 1865; married, April 29, 1890, Alvin J. Skelly; they reside in Waldron, Ill., and had issue (surname Skelly):
 - a. *Ruth-May*, b. May 5, 1891.
- D. *Joseph-H.*, b. February 5, 1868; is a bridge carpenter; unm.
- E. *Kate-May*, b. January 31, 1870, is engaged as a school teacher.
- F. *Jennie-Eva*, b. May 4, 1873.

L. MARY-JANE SHANNON⁶, (*Eliza Hammond*⁵, *Mary*⁴, *Matthew*³, *John*², *John*¹.) was born in Northumberland county, Pa., December 31, 1834; married, in Chicago, Ill., in August, 1858, JAMES HUSTON, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Hammond Huston, of Nittany Valley, Centre county, Pa., born, in Centre county, August 29, 1836. They settled on a farm in Kankakee county, Ill., but in 1860 they removed to Pennsylvania and located at Nittany Hall, Centre county, where Mr. Huston engaged in farming and for a time kept a general store. They subsequently removed to Burlington, Kansas, where he died August 2, 1883. Mrs. Huston survives him and now resides in Burlington. They had issue (surname Huston):

- A. *Lizzie-Hammond*, b. May 13, 1859, in Kankakee county, Ill.; graduated in 1881 from Bucknell University, Lewisburg, Pa.; married, in October 1887, Harvey Musser. Mr. Musser, son of Dr. P. T. Musser, of Aaronsburg, Pa., was born August 30, 1858, in Milheim, Pa. He graduated in the class of '79 from Franklin and Marshall College, at Lancaster, Pa.; after teaching for one year he entered the University of Michigan and graduated in the law department of that institution in 1882. In the

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

same year he was admitted to the practice of law in the courts of Ohio, and he located in the city of Akron, where he has continued the practice of his profession with great success. They had issue (surname Musser):

- a. *Harvey-Huston*, b. November 13, 1888.
 - b. *James-Coburn*, b. October 14, 1890.
 - c. *Philip-Sumner*, b. March 2, 1896.
- B. *Charles-C.*, b. October 10, 1860; was reared on a farm in Pennsylvania; learned telegraphing, and in 1878 went to Kansas and joined his father's family. In 1879-'80 he attended the Washington University, at St. Louis, Mo., after which he began the study of law with Hon. J. C. Norvile, and was admitted to practice in the State courts of Missouri in May, 1884. He married, May 8, 1884, Eleanor Ruth Buckner, born February 9, 1860. She is a daughter of William F. and Maria L. Buckner, and a great granddaughter of Major William Worthington of Revolutionary fame. They reside in Topeka, Kan. No issue.
- C. *Frank-S.*, b. May 6, 1862; is engaged in the book and stationery business, at Norristown, Pa. He was married, October 18, 1900, to Mary Norris Longaker, daughter of George W. Longaker of Norristown.
- Mrs. Huston is descended from two of the oldest and most influential families of Norristown, and the place derived its name from that of the Norris family. She is of the seventh generation from Isaac Norris, Provincial Counciller, 1717, and one of her ancestors selected the inscription placed on Liberty Bell, in 1757: "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof."
- D. *Clara-Bell*, b. July 12, 1863; d. August 13, 1882.
- E. *Harry-C.*, b. September 29, 1864; has been for a number of years a cattle buyer for a Denver, Colorado, firm; he married, at Boulder, Col., February 11, 1891, Anor Elizabeth Winders, of Washington, Ia. They reside at La Junta, Col., and had issue:
- a. *Arthur Roy*, b. November 3, 1891.
 - b. *Elizabeth-Ruth*, b. April 5, 1893.
- F. *Samuel*, b. October 15, 1865; d. November 13, 1879.
- G. *Abraham-Lincoln*, b. December 22, 1866; is a transfer foreman for the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad

MATTHEW BROWN,

Co., at Purcell, Indian Territory. He married, March 20, 1895, Addie Nulph. They had issue:

a. *Harvey-M.*, b. January 23, 1896.

b. *Blanch-Marg.*, b. May 2, 1898.

H. *John-S.*, b. January 29, 1868; d. October 26, 1878.

I. *Jennie-E.*, b. March 29, 1869; died January 13, 1892; married, in Burlington, Kansas, December 15, 1891, H. E. Cowgill. No issue.

LI. JAMES HAMMOND SHANNON⁶, (Eliza Hammond⁶, Mary⁴, Matthew⁸, John², John¹.) second son of Samuel and Eliza Hammond Shannon, was born at the Stone Tavern, Northumberland county, Pa., October 9, 1836. He was reared on a farm, but after receiving a liberal education, taught school several terms, and in 1855 went West and located at South Bend, Ind., where he engaged for a time as a hotel clerk for his uncle, John Hammond; he next went to La Porte, Ind., and secured a position as clerk and bookkeeper in a general store. When the Civil War was in progress he enlisted as a private in the Twentieth Regiment, Indiana Infantry, and, although against his expressed desire not to become a candidate for the office, was elected captain of his company, receiving one hundred and thirty-one votes out of a total of one hundred and fifty-four, with three other candidates in the field against him. On October 1, 1862, he was commissioned major and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant colonel in February, 1863. In June, 1863, owing to a severe attack of inflammatory rheumatism, he was compelled to resign from the army. During this service he was slightly wounded and he participated in most of the important engagements in the Army of the Potomac, which occurred within the period of his service. After his recovery from his affliction he reënlisted, in May, 1864, as colonel of the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment, Indiana Infantry,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

for a term of one hundred days; his regiment having been assigned to duty in the Army of the Cumberland. Before the expiration of his term of service he was nominated by the Republican party of his county for the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court of La Porte county, was elected for a term of four years, and in 1868 was reelected. Since the expiration of his term of office, in 1872, he engaged in various pursuits and for a time speculated extensively in real estate.

He was accidentally killed by a fall, at Indianapolis, Ind., May 20, 1898.

On November 29, 1859, he was married to ANN MARIA ELSTON, who died, at La Porte, Ind., February 14, 1876. They had issue (surname Shannon):

- A. *Fannie-Elston*, b. September 24, 1860; married, May 31, 1882, Mathias Hipp, born September 17, 1858; he is engaged as a foreman machinist at Newcastle, Ind. They had issue (surname Hipp):
 - a. *Laura-Eleanor*, b. June 25, 1883.
 - b. *Letha Ashley*, b. June 20, 1885.
 - c. *Robert Shannon*, b. July 8, 1887.
- B. *Lura*, b. July 5, 1864; married, August 3, 1887. Leban Shipp Major, son of Dr. L. S. Major, of Chicago, Ill., born January 8, 1863. Mr. Major was for fifteen years in the employ of the Chicago Board of Trade, but is now engaged as bookkeeper in a mercantile concern. They reside in Chicago, Ill., and had issue (surname Major):
 - a. *Margaret*, b. August 2, 1889.
 - b. *Infant*, d. in childhood.

LII. ANNA R. SHANNON⁶, (Eliza Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Northumberland county, Pa., May 31, 1841; married, in 1867, JAMES MCKEE. Mr. McKee was reared on a farm and followed that occupation for many years, but has no definite business at present; he served in the

MATTHEW BROWN,

war of the Rebellion, having enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, a nine months' regiment. They reside in Watsonstown, Pa., and had issue (surname McKee):

- A. *John-Shannon*, b. December 27, 1868; a clerk, in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, at Watsonstown, Pa. He married, January 11, 1892, Sara McCormick Piatt, daughter of McCall and Margaret McCormick Piatt, born August 30, 1867. Their issue (surname McKee):
 - a. *Dorothea*, b. December 20, 1895.
- B. *Mary Bennett*, b. July 12, 1870; d. June 17, 1881.
- C. *Edith-Idella*, b. April 19, 1872.
- D. *Eliza Hammond*, b. August 5, 1873; married Henry A. Seriff. They reside in Watsonstown, Pa., and had issue (surname Seriff):
 - a. *Laura-May*.
 - b. *George*.
 - c. *Anna-Bell*.
 - d. *Edith-Fay*, b. October 30, 1896.
 - e. *Helcn-Frances*, b. February 21, 1898; d. February 6, 1899.
 - f. *Hunter-II*, b. April 16, 1900.
- E. *George Elliott*, b. May 24, 1875; married, March 16, 1898, Margaret C. McWilliams. They reside in Watsonstown, Pa. Their issue (surname McKee):
 - a. *Laura-Margaret*, b. May 1, 1900.
 - b. *George-Foster* (twin), b. May 1, 1900.
- F. *Henry-Clay*, b. April 5, 1877; d. May 25, 1878.
- G. *Robert-Hammond*, b. December 29, 1878.
- H. *James-Hunter*, b. April 24, 1881.
- I. *Mariam-Frances*, b. January 6, 1885.

LIII. HENRY CLAY SHANNON^o, (Eliza Hammond⁵, Mary⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Northumberland county, Pa., July 12, 1842. He began an apprenticeship at the carpenter trade, but before completing his trade he enlisted in the Ninety-fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry; he was wounded

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

in June 1862 (a ball having passed completely through him); after gaining convalescence, he was appointed chief clerk of the Emery Hospital, Washington, D. C., and after serving for some time in that capacity he procured his discharge from the army and returned to his home. In 1863 he served in the Emergency, during Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania; he afterwards reënlisted in the One Hundred and Twelfth Regiment, Second Pennsylvania Heavy Artillery, in which he served as color sergeant until the surrender of Petersburg, when he was appointed Commissary for the Freedman's Bureau for Dinwiddie county, Va., in which service he continued until after the close of the war. In 1866 he was appointed by Colonel James H. Shannon deputy county clerk of La Porte county, Ind., and continued in that office for eight years. In 1872 he was nominated by the Republicans of La Porte county for the office of county clerk, but he was defeated by his opponent.

On June 9, 1881, Mr. Shannon was married to Angeline Frances Hammond, daughter of William B. and Catherine Westervelt Hammond. [See records of Matthew Hammond's descendants.] They reside in La Porte, Ind., and had issue:

A. *Catherine Westervelt*, b. August 12, 1882.

MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

JOHN BROWN, ESQ.,

SON OF

MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,

GRANDSON OF

JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,

AND GREAT-GRANDSON OF

JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,

OF PRIESTHILL.

JOHN BROWN, ESQ.

I. JOHN BROWN, ESQ.⁴, (Matthew³, John², John¹.) the oldest son of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., in 1767. He was but a few years old when his parents settled in White Deer Valley, where he grew to man's estate, and became inured to the trials and privations of pioneer life.

He was a man of amiable disposition, greatly respected by those who knew him, and for many years after his death his children spoke of him in the most affectionate terms. He was a justice of the peace as early as 1797, and a few years later was commissioned captain in the Pennsylvania State Militia. He was persevering and a good manager, and acquired valuable property in real estate, near the homestead of his parents, upon which he erected large and commodious buildings. He died, July 27, 1832, aged sixty-five years. His death was caused by injuries received in being thrown from his horse. His remains were buried in the graveyard at the Washington Presbyterian church, in White Deer Valley.

John Brown, Esq., married, in 1792, ISABELLA WATSON, daughter of John Watson*. She was probably born in Chester county, Pa., where she had been a member of the Presbyterian Church, as a certificate, which is still extant, shows. It is herewith given, as follows :

*" On the 13th of May, 1792, John Watson (a native of Ireland), then a resident of Londonderry township, Chester county, Pa., purchased from John Harris, of Cumberland county, and Blair McClenachen, a merchant, of Philadelphia, a tract of six hundred and nine acres and allowances, known as 'Elmdon', embracing the larger part of the site of Watsonstown. The consideration was eleven hundred pounds. He resided on the land thus purchased until his death."—(*History of Northumberland County.*)

MATTHEW BROWN,

“That Isabella Watson, a single young woman of unblemished character, lived in this congregation from her early days, and has been admitted to full communion in this church, and may be received into any Christian society where God in his providence may order her lot.

New London,

Certified by order of Session.

October 15, 1792.

ELIJAH McCLENACHAN, Clerk.”

She afterwards united with the Warrior Run congregation, of which John Brown, Esq., was also a member. She died, August 31, 1828, at the age of fifty-eight, and her remains were buried in the Watson family graveyard, at Watsontown, Pa. They had issue :

- | | | | |
|-----|--------------|---------------------|---|
| 2. | <i>i.</i> | <i>Maria</i> , | b. 1793; m. Jeremiah Tallman. |
| 8. | <i>ii.</i> | <i>Matthew</i> , | b. 1795; m. Ellen Collins (2) Nancy Tate. |
| | <i>iii.</i> | <i>Hannah</i> , | b. — un m.; d. June 22, 1866. |
| 20. | <i>iv.</i> | <i>Eleanor</i> , | b. 1802; m. John Montgomery. |
| 23. | <i>v.</i> | <i>Robert</i> , | b. 1803; m. Susan Fisher. |
| 24. | <i>vi.</i> | <i>Susan</i> , | b. 1806; m. William Tallman. |
| 28. | <i>vii.</i> | <i>William</i> , | b. 1808; m. Hester Hill. |
| 29. | <i>viii.</i> | <i>Elizabeth</i> , | } b. 1809; m. David B. Montgomery. |
| 30. | <i>ix.</i> | <i>Thomas</i> , | |
| | <i>x.</i> | <i>Infant</i> , | |
| 33. | <i>xi.</i> | <i>Sarah-Jane</i> , | b. 1815; m. Isaac Smith. |

II. MARIA BROWN^s, (John^s, Matthew^s, John^s, John^s.) the oldest daughter of John, Esq. and Isabella Watson Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., May 22, 1793, and died, in Lycoming county, near Williamsport, Pa. She married, November 7, 1822, JEREMIAH TALLMAN*, becoming his second wife.

*Jeremiah Tallman first married, September 24, 1798, Rachel Smith, born December 27, 1775, and died August 26, 1820. They had issue, nine children, as follows: Nancy, born 1799, married Amariah Williams; Sarah, born 1801, married William Wilson; Mary, born 1803, married Thomas C. Parsons; Martha, born 1805, married William Parsons; *William*, born 1807, married *Susan Brown*, daughter of John Brown, Esq.; John, born 1810, married ——— Bastian; *Charles*, born 1812, married *Isabella Brown*, daughter of Jean and William Brown; Daniel, born 1814, died young, and Elizabeth, born 1817, married William Parsons.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

TABLE.

Showing intermarriages between the Brown and Tallman families.

TALLMAN.		BROWN.
Jeremiah Tallman ² , Son of Daniel Tallman ¹ , First married Rachel Smith.	Married Nov. 7, 1822.	Maria Brown (2d wife), Daughter of John Brown, Esq., and Isabella Watson.
William Tallman ³ , Son of Jeremiah Tallman ² , and Rachel Smith.	Married March 23, 1837.	Susan Brown, Daughter of John Brown, Esq., and Isabella Watson.
Charles Tallman ³ , Son of Jeremiah Tallman ² and Rachel Smith.	Married April 16, 1840.	Isabella Brown, Daughter of William Brown and Jean Brown. (See descendants of Jean Brown).
*Jeremiah W. Tallman ⁴ , Son of William Tallman ³ and Susan Brown.	Married April 1, 1869. Married, Jan. 5, 1879.	Hannah Maria Brown, Daughter of Matthew Brown and Ellen Collins. Anna C. Brown, Daughter of Matthew Brown and Nancy Tate.
*Robert Thomas Tallman ⁴ , Son of William Tallman ³ and Susan Brown.	Married April 4, 1873.	Jane Brown, Daughter of Matthew Brown and Nancy Tate.
*Samuel Tallman ⁴ , Son of Charles Tallman ³ and Isabella Brown.	Married, January 10, 1884.	Mary E. Willemin, Daughter of Elias R. Willemin and Nancy J. Allen, (See descendants of Jean Brown)

*Descended from both families.

Mr. Tallman was born in New Jersey, June 1, in the memorable year 1776, and went with his parents to Lycoming county, about the year 1790. His father, Daniel Tallman, had another son and two daughters, one of whom married a Mr. Eck, and the other married the Rev. John Thomas, a Methodist preacher.

MATTHEW BROWN,

Jeremiah Tallman learned the trade of the shoemaker and was the first shoemaker in Williamsport, where he built up a large business in the manufacture of boots and shoes. He afterwards purchased a farm on the south side of the river, opposite to what is now the east end of Williamsport, to which he removed and gave his attention to farming. He also engaged to some extent in other enterprises; he owned and operated a saw mill near Williamsport, and in company with William Parsons, erected the dam at Nanticoke, on the North Branch of the Susquehanna river. He was a fine specimen of manhood, being six feet two inches in height, well proportioned, and, until the time of his death, as straight as an arrow. He was a justice of the peace, and during the years 1815 and 1816 was treasurer of Lycoming county. He was a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, and for more than fifty years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died at his home, of paralysis (having had several strokes), May 5, 1852. His remains were buried at Williamsport. They had issue (surname Tallman):

3. *i.* *Isabella*, b. 1823; m. Caleb Bowman.
4. *ii.* *Sarah*, b. 1825; m. William Slawson.
6. *iii.* *Hannah*, b. 1827; m. Rev. John B. Dosh.
- iv.* *Susanna*, b. August 25, 1830; d. 1845.
- v.* *Rachel*, b. October 1, 1833; d. August 21, 1853.

III. ISABELLA WATSON TALLMAN⁶, (Maria⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) oldest daughter of Jeremiah and Maria Brown Tallman, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., July 27, 1823. She is a woman of high intellect and now, in her seventy-fourth year, is an earnest, active and successful worker in charitable and patriotic institutions. She married, December 8, 1846, CALEB F. BOWMAN.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Caleb Franklin Bowman*, son of Jesse Bowman, was born at Berwick, Pa., February 21, 1822. He studied law with Judge Armstrong at Williamsport, and was duly admitted to practice in the various courts of Lycoming county. He afterwards established in the practice of his profession at Pottsville, Pa., but remained there only one year, when he removed to Wilkes Barre, where he continued the practice of his profession until the time of his death. He was an upright, courteous and gentlemanly member of the bar, and during his long practice he maintained a character of the strictest professional integrity. His standing at the bar was highly respectable and his success as a practitioner equally satisfactory. He died, at Wilkes Barre, January 25, 1873. His remains were interred in the Hollenback Cemetery, at that place. He was an Episcopalian. No issue.

IV. SARAH TALLMAN⁶, (Maria⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), second daughter of Jeremiah and Maria Brown Tallman, was born at Williamsport, Pa., February 11, 1826; died at the place of her birth March 22, 1881, and was buried in the cemetery at Williamsport. She was a true Christian woman, and her character embraced many estimable qualities. She married, May 30, 1855, WILLIAM SLAWSON.

Mr. Slawson was born at Westtown, Orange county, New Jersey, June 8, 1812, and died on his farm, near Williamsport, Pa., June 26, 1888. During his early life, and up to a few years after his marriage to Sarah Tallman, he resided in the place of his na-

*The Bowman family have long been residents of and prominently known about Berwick, and many of them have attained prominence, among whom were John and Jesse, whose names are familiar in every household in the valley of the North Branch. Thomas Bowman, a cousin of Caleb F. Bowman, was for a number of years president of Dickinson Seminary at Williamsport, and for several years was senior Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church; he was retired by the General Conference in 1896.

MATTHEW BROWN,

tivity, but, owing to the advanced age of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Tallman, and the desire of Mrs. Slawson, who had inherited the Tallman homestead, to remain with her mother during her declining years, he was persuaded to remove to Pennsylvania, and they continued to reside there until their death. Mr. Slawson was a successful farmer, and also engaged in other enterprises. He was a zealous Christian, and charitable to a fault. They were members of the First Presbyterian church of Williamsport. Their issue (surname Slawson):

5. A. *Isabel*, b. ——— m. Leon B. Wolfe.
- B. *William-J.*, b. March 30, 1864, at Williamsport, Pa.; resides at Minneapolis, Minn.; unm.

V. ISABEL SLAWSON, the eldest of the family of William and Sarah Tallman Slawson, was born near Williamsport, Pa. She married, at Philadelphia, January 7, 1886, LEON BALDWIN WOLFE. Mr. Wolfe is a member of the firm, "Central Electric Foundry Co.," of Lewisburg, Pa., extensive manufacturers of electric motors, dynamos and railway power generators. They reside at Lewisburg, and have had issue (surname Wolfe):

- a. *Charlemagne-Tower*, b. August 2, 1888.
- b. *Isabella-Bowman*, b. April 10, 1894.

VI. HANNAH TALLMAN⁶, (Maria⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) third daughter of Jeremiah and Maria Brown Tallman, was born near Williamsport, Pa., September 5, 1828, and died, at Philopolis, Md., March 21, 1895, having survived her husband fourteen years. A noble woman, of attractive Christian character and cultivated mind, and rich in good works in all the churches where her lot was cast. She married, February 20, 1851, REV. JOHN H. C. DOSH, D. D., a Methodist Episcopal minister.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Dr. Dosh was born at Strasburg, Va., April 17, 1821, and died, at Arlington, Md., April 16, 1881. Not having many educational advantages, it was largely due to his studious, energetic and diligent habits that he acquired his education. After attending the Gettysburg Seminary for some time he was appointed deputy clerk of Woodstock county, Va., and while thus engaged he began his study for the ministry, with Dr. Billingsby, a Presbyterian minister, under whose tuition he spent several years.

He was licensed to preach by the Quarterly Conference of the Woodstock Circuit, and in 1847 was employed as a supply on Franklin Circuit. In 1848, when about twenty-seven years of age, he joined the Baltimore Conference; he afterwards connected himself with the East Baltimore Conference, and subsequently rejoined the Baltimore Conference. His appointments during his ministerial career were as follows: 1848, his first appointment, Frostburg; 1849, Concord; 1850, Lewistown; 1851-'52, Pine Creek; 1853, Great Island; 1854-'55, Gettysburg; 1856-'57, Waynesboro; 1858-'59, Hollidaysburg; 1860-'61, Jefferson Street, Baltimore; 1862-'63, Danville; 1864-'65, York Pa.; 1866 to 1869, Presiding Elder of the Frederick and West Baltimore Districts; 1870, agent for the Book Depository, in Baltimore; 1871, Hartford Avenue, Baltimore, where he remained three years; 1874-'76, Hartford Circuit; 1877-'78, Baltimore Circuit; 1879-'80 and up to the time of his death, Summerfield Circuit. After 1869 Dr. Dosh continued as secretary of the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which position he was very efficient.

No minister in the Church stood higher than Dr. Dosh, and he was an earnest worker wherever his duty called him, and al-

MATTHEW BROWN,

ways left pleasant recollections with the people among whom he was called upon to labor. They had issue (surname Dosh):

7. A. *Anna-M.*, b — m. Lewis M. Bacon.
- B. *S.-Homer*, b. July 20, 1856, at Waynesboro, Pa.; d. November 19, 1876.
- C. *F. Bowman*, b., at Hollidaysburg, Pa., August 9, 1858; d. October 31, 1882.

VII. ANNA M. DOSH, the eldest of the family of J. H. C. Dosh, D. D., and Hannah Brown, married, August 1, 1876, LEWIS M. BACON.

Mr. Bacon was a son of John Bacon, Esq., of Baltimore county, Md., born July 1, 1848; graduated from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa., in 1869. He was born and reared on a farm formerly owned by his paternal grandfather, near Philipolis, Md., which he has since purchased and where he and his family now reside. His father, being Clerk of Baltimore county, appointed him his deputy, a position which he held for eighteen years, when he was elected County Clerk, which office he has now held more than six years. Aside from his official duties, Mr. Bacon engages in farming and takes an especial interest in the dairy department. They had issue (surname Bacon):

- a. *John-Dosh*, b. September 6, 1877.
- b. *Lewis-M.*, b. May 15, 1881.
- c. *Anna-M.*, b. March 16, 1888.

VIII. MATTHEW BROWN⁵, (John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹,) the oldest son of John, Esq. and Isabella Watson Brown, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., February 13, 1795. On attaining manhood he went to Clearfield, Pa., where he purchased and published a weekly paper, *The Clearfield Banner*, which he continued for some years, but in 1837 he returned to his native county and located at Uniontown (now Allenwood) where he

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

engaged in general merchandising and conducted a profitable business until 1860. After his removal to Uniontown he became the owner of the farm where he was born, and which was formerly owned by his father; it is situated about two miles west of that village. He removed to the farm and managed its cultivation, at the same time continuing the business at the store; he made many improvements on the farm, among which was the erection of the largest barn in White Deer Valley.

Thus he progressed and prospered until 1860, when he disposed of his property, and together with some twenty other families he removed his family to Missouri. Previous to his departure for the West, he had purchased in Missouri a tract of land consisting of over four hundred acres which he named "Brownsylvania." With the intention of continuing in the mercantile trade, he forwarded a stock of goods for the establishment of a store. They arrived at the new home and he was delighted with the surroundings and the encouraging prospects, but he did not live long to enjoy it, for on August 30, 1860, a few months after their arrival, he died.

Matthew Brown was a man of considerable prominence and was much respected. He served as County Treasurer of Lycoming county, Pa., from 1824 to 1826. For almost a quarter of a century he was a member of the Baptist Church.

Matthew Brown was twice married; he married, first, November 15, 1827, ELEANOR COLLINS, born April 11, 1804, and died February 2, 1839. They had issue:

9. *i.* *Isabella*, b. 1829; m. John Anderson.
14. *ii.* *Mary*, b. 1830; m. John Petrican.
- iii.* *Henry-Clay*, b. December 3, 1832; went to Missouri in 1860 and engaged in farming, but subsequently returned to Pennsylvania, and is now in business at Lewisburg, Pa.; he is unmarried.

MATTHEW BROWN,

15. *iv.* Sarah, b. 1835; m. Edwin Moore.
v. Ann, b. February 14, 1837; d. May 14, 1897; m. January 5, 1879, Jeremiah W. Tallman. No issue. [See Tallman records.]

Matthew Brown married (second time), October 17, 1839. NANCY TATE, born August 16, 1812, and died January 25, 1879. They had issue:

18. *vi.* John-D., b. 1840; m. Julia Fancher.
vii. Hannah-Maria, b. February 15, 1842; d. February 23, 1878; m. April 1, 1869, Jeremiah W. Tallman, and had issue, two children. [See Tallman records.]
viii. Jane, b. May 27, 1844; d. February 10, 1882; m. April 4, 1873, Robert T. Tallman. They had issue, two children. [See Tallman records.]
ix. William-Tate, b. March 3, 1846, in Pennsylvania; removed with his father's family to Missouri, in 1860; he served in the war of the Rebellion in Company K, Eighth Regiment, Missouri Cavalry; was wounded in a battle in Arkansas, and taken care of by a kind Southern lady until he became convalescent; he received a furlough and returned to his home, where he grew worse and died from the effects of his wound June 15, 1865. He was a brave soldier and exceedingly popular among his friends and acquaintances. Unmarried.
19. *x.* Charles-L., b. 1848; m. Mary E. Brown.

IX. ISABELLA BROWN⁶. (Matthew⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., February 24, 1829; died at Paris, Tennessee, March 13, 1894; married, October 20, 1854. JOHN ANDERSON.

Mr. Anderson was born May 23, 1826, in White Deer Valley, Pa.; he was reared on a farm, and acquired his education in the common schools. He learned the trade of carriage making, and, about the year 1850, went to Paris, Tennessee, where he began the manufacture of carriages and wagons. Being a man

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

of good business habits and industrious, his custom gradually increased until the beginning of the Civil War, by which time he had an extensive factory. In 1854 he returned to his old home in Pennsylvania, and after his marriage departed with his bride for Tennessee.

He was elected mayor of the city of Paris and also served as Postmaster of that place. He died, at Paris, Tenn., December 7, 1890. They had issue (surname Anderson):

10. A. *Robert-A.*, b. 1856; m. Katherine S. Harrway.
11. B. *Eleanor*, b. 1858; m. Albert B. Mitchem.
 - C. *Charles*, b. April 6, 1860; resides at Paris, Tenn.
12. D. *Anne-L.*, b. 1862; m. Thomas B. Ellison.
13. E. *Elizabeth*, b. 1864; m. James B. Thomason.
 - F. *William*, b. August 19, 1868; d. November 13, 1868.

X. ROBERT A. ANDERSON, the oldest son of John and Isabella Brown Anderson, was born August 1, 1856, in Paris, Tenn. After completing his education he began his business career as a clerk in a drug store, in his native city. He afterwards filled similar positions in McKenzie, Tenn., and Louisville, Ky. He then went to Fort Worth, Texas, where he is now established in the drug trade, owning a half interest in two stores in that city. He married, May 16, 1895, KATHERINE SHAFER HARRWAY, of Bowling Green, Ky., who was born February 11, 1868. They had issue (surname Anderson):

d. *Charles-Harrway*, b. May 7, 1899.

XI. ELEANOR ANDERSON, oldest daughter of John and Isabella Brown Anderson, was born November 11, 1858, at Paris, Tenn. She married, February 29, 1876, ALBERT B. MITCHEM.

Mr. Mitchem was born in Carroll county, Tenn., October 3, 1852, his parents having removed to Paris when he was young.

MATTHEW BROWN,

His education was acquired in the public schools of that city and at Lebanon University, at Lebanon, Tenn. He afterwards took a course at Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He engaged in the drug trade for a number of years, but sold out, and in company with his father-in-law, established in the grocery business, at which they continued for several years until Mr. Anderson was appointed Postmaster. They then sold out, and Mr. Mitchem accepted the position of cashier of the Bank of Henry, in Paris, Tenn., which position he now holds. They are members of the Christian Church. They had issue (surname Mitchem):

- a. *Mabel*, b. December 19, 1876.
- b. *Maud*, b. June 30, 1880.
- c. *Nellie*, b. January 15, 1887.
- d. *Annie*, b. May 6, 1891.

XII. ANNIE L. ANDERSON, second daughter of John and Isabella Brown Anderson, was born January 6, 1862, at Paris, Tenn. She married, January 13, 1887, THOMAS B. ELLISON, son of R. L. and Lucy Curd Ellison, born May 14, 1854, at Murray, Calloway county, Ky.

Mr. Ellison was reared and educated in Kentucky, and at the age of eighteen years he began his business career in the capacity of a clerk, in which service he was occupied for nearly five years in his native state. In the fall of 1875 he went to Rockport, Texas, and worked in the cattle business for Coleman, Mastis & Fulton, with which firm he remained one year. He then returned to his old home in Kentucky and after a few months recreation concluded to go into the grocery business at Paris, Tenn., and in March, 1877, established in that business, the name of the firm being Ellison & Wraster. In 1878 the dry

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

goods firm, Ellison, Head & Co., was formed, of which he was the silent partner. In 1880 Mr. Ellison purchased an interest in a furniture business and became a partner in the firm of Ellison & Eaker. In 1881 he returned to Texas, locating in Goliad county, leaving his business interests in Tennessee in charge of his father. He continued his connection with the Tennessee firms until 1885, when he disposed of his interest in them satisfactorily and with profit. He bought a small ranch in Goliad county, where he remained two years. He then sold his land, and removed his cattle to Northern Texas. In 1884 the Childress County Land and Cattle Company was organized, in which Mr. Ellison invested, and of which company he was the manager, until December, 1886.

Early in the year 1877 he was married to Anna L. Anderson, at Paris, Tenn. They located at Fort Worth, Texas, where Mr. Ellison entered into the wholesale and retail furniture business, becoming a member of the firm, Maddox, Ellison & Co., in which business he is now engaged, in the capacity of manager of the firm. They had issue (surname Ellison):

a. *Robert-Anderson*, b. November 8, 1884.

XIII. ELIZABETH ANDERSON, the youngest daughter of John and Isabella Brown Anderson, was born November 8, 1864, at Paris, Tenn.; married, January 15, 1885, JAMES R. THOMASON.

Mr. Thomason was born March 13, 1863, at Paris, Tenn., and was educated at the schools of that city and at the "Vanderbilt," Nashville, Tenn. He is an attorney-at-law and was admitted to the bar in 1884. After practicing his profession in Paris, for the space of ten or twelve years, he removed to Dal-

MATTHEW BROWN,

las, Texas, where he has built up a large practice and is comfortably situated. They had issue (surname Thomason):

- a. *James-Richard*, b. July 13, 1886.
- b. *John-Anderson*, b. November 24, 1887.

XIV. MARY BROWN⁶, (Matthew⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born November 3, 1830; married, January 17, 1855, JOHN D. PETRIKIN*, born August 11, 1824.

Mr. Petrikin was a law student and about to be admitted to the bar, in 1849, when the gold fever broke out and he forsook his studies for the more glittering prospect, and went to California, where he remained two years. After his return to Pennsylvania, he, in company with his brother, engaged for some years in operating coal mines. They then took up railway construction contracting. He is now engaged as a paper broker, at Pittsburgh, Pa., where his family resides. They had issue (surname Petrikin):

- A. *Eleanor-Margaretta*, b. February 3, 1856; m., September 25, 1878, George F. Disbrow.
- B. *David*, b. April 24, 1857.
- C. *Matthew*, b. May 7, 1859.

XV. SARAH BROWN⁶, (Matthew⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the third daughter of Matthew and Eleanor Collins Brown, was born in Pennsylvania, January 11, 1835; she married, March 24, 1858, EDWARD W. MOORE, who was born in Buffalo Valley, Union county, Pa., November 24, 1832.

Mr. Moore was a son of James Moore, Jr., who was for a time a curator of the Lewisburg, Pa. (now Bucknell), University. From this institution Edward graduated in 1852. In

*John D. Petrikin was a son of Dr. David Petrikin, of Danville, Pa., who served two terms as a member of Congress. David Petrikin died in 1847, aged 57 years.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

1858, soon after his marriage to Sarah Brown, he removed to Miller county, Mo., where he engaged in farming and stock raising. He died, in Missouri, September 15, 1861. They were members of the Baptist denomination. They had issue (surname Moore):

16. A. *Eleanor-Brown*, b. 1859; m. Charles T. Newhart.
17. B. *Edward*, b. 1862; m. Millie A. Pickering.

XVI. ELEANOR BROWN MOORE, was born in Miller county, Mo., August 27, 1859. She married, September 14, 1882, CHARLES T. NEWHART, who was born in Pennsylvania February 10, 1860. He removed with his father's family to Missouri, where he is engaged in farming and stock raising. They reside at Iberia, Mo., and had issue (surname Newhart):

- a. *Annie*, b. October 4, 1883.
- b. *Clara-Electa*, b. September 16, 1885.
- c. *Sarah-Eleanor*, b. August 4, 1887; d. February 3, 1888.
- d. *William-Wilkinson*, b. November 18, 1889.
- e. *Charles-Ralph*, b. January 21, 1892.
- f. *Edward-Lamont*, b. December 10, 1896.

XVII. EDWARD MOORE, only son of Edward W. and Sarah Brown Moore, was born in Miller county, Mo., May 9, 1862. He is a farmer, near Iberia, Mo. He married, August 11, 1886, MILLIE ALMEDA PICKERING, who was born February 13, 1869. They had issue (surname Moore):

- a. *Charles-Edward*, b. August 2, 1887.
- b. *Fred-Elmer*, b. August 24, 1889.
- c. *Ethelbert-Otis*, b. November 7, 1891.

XVIII. JOHN D. BROWN⁶, (Matthew⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) oldest son of Matthew and Nancy Brown, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., July 7, 1840. He was reared on a farm and acquired his education in the public schools. He

MATTHEW BROWN,

served some time at the carpenter's trade in Pennsylvania. With his father's family he removed to Missouri in 1860. At the outbreak of the Rebellion he was among the first to enter the army, having enlisted in Company F, First Regiment Missouri Infantry. During this service he was wounded at the battle of Wilson's Creek, a buckshot entering his neck and passing into his mouth. His regiment was reorganized as light artillery, in which service Mr. Brown was appointed a gunner, and was considered one of the best in the Union army. He participated in the battles of Prairie Grove, Ark., and at Vicksburg, Miss., besides many other hard fought battles.

Owing to sickness he was discharged from the army and on his return to his home engaged in farming and viniculture, at which he continued until 1876, when he became a contractor and builder. He is now engaged as a mechanical engineer. He is the possessor of one of the largest and most interesting collections of Indian implements in the Western states.

John D. Brown married, December 23, 1868, JULIA FANCHER. They reside at Iberia, Mo., and had issue:

- A. *Bell*, b. December 24, 1869; m. January 24, 1892, Clifford J. Thompson, a native of Ohio, but now in company with his father, is engaged in merchandising at Brumley, Mo. He was born September 10, 1865. Their issue (surname Thompson):
 - a. *Norma*, b. November 1, 1892.
- B. *Eugenia*, b. November 15, 1872.
- C. *Walter*, b. October 8, 1875.
- D. *Roy*, b. May 10, 1879.
- E. *Charles-L.*, b. December 10, 1883.

XIX. CHARLES L. BROWN⁶, (Matthew⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the second son of Matthew and Nancy Tate Brown, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., August 21, 1848.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

In 1860 he went with his father's family to Missouri. In 1864, though only sixteen years of age, he was eager to join the army with some of his friends, but was persuaded to remain at home and manage the farm for his widowed mother. He continued this management until the time of her death. In 1879 he removed to Crocker, Mo., where he established in the livery business. He soon after began storekeeping in that place. He also kept a hotel in Crocker for some time. He is now engaged in general merchandising and has a large trade in the sale of farm implements. In addition to his regular business he has speculated to a considerable extent in real estate.

Mr. Brown is an enterprising business man, and success has attended his various undertakings. He is very popular. He married, February 24, 1876, MARY E. BROWN, who was born September 5, 1856. They had issue:

A. *Ella-M.*, b. September 28, 1878; d. January 16, 1879.

XX. ELEANOR BROWN⁵, (John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), the third daughter of John, Esq., and Isabella Watson Brown, was born February 14, 1802, in Lycoming county, Pa., and died, at River Styx, Ohio, October 9, 1881. She was a woman of noble character, greatly respected, and beloved by all who knew her. On August 10, 1826, she was married to JOHN MONTGOMERY*.

John Montgomery was born August 8, 1796, in Pennsylvania, and for some years engaged in general storekeeping at Uniontown (now Allenwood), in that state. About the year 1840 he moved with his family to Ohio, and settled at River Styx, where he again established in the mercantile business. He continued in this line for many years, being eminently success-

*See record of David B. Montgomery.

MATTHEW BROWN,

ful. He served as Postmaster of River Styx for several years. He was widely known, was generous, kind and courteous, and had the confidence and respect of all who knew him. He died, February 5, 1885, at the age of eighty-nine years. His remains, together with those of his wife, are buried at River Styx, within sight of what was once their happy home. They had issue (surname Montgomery):

- i.* *Isabella - Brown*, b. May 28, 1828; d. October 6, 1833.
- ii.* *Richard*, b. November 8, 1829; named after his illustrious relative, General Richard Montgomery, who was killed at the battle of Quebec. He served in the war of the Rebellion as a sergeant in Company I, Sixth Regiment, Wisconsin Infantry; he was wounded at the battle of South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862, and died from the effects of his wound on the following day, September 15, 1862. Unmarried.
- 21. *iii.* *Elizabeth - Saretta*, b. 1832; m. H. H. Hosmer.
- 22. *iv.* *Hannah-Maria*, b. 1834; m. William A. Baldwin.
- v.* *Virginia*, b. March 27, 1837; resides at Wadsworth, Ohio.
- vi.* *John - Brown - Craig*, the second son of John and Eleanor Brown Montgomery, was born in Pennsylvania, April 19, 1839. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union army, but after performing service for some time his health became impaired and he was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corpse, was stationed at Chicago, Ill., and served until the close of the war. He is unmarried and resides at Cleveland, Ohio, where he is engaged in the mercantile business. He resided for many years at Wadsworth, Ohio.
- vii.* *Henry - Hopetül*, the third son and the youngest of the family of John and Eleanor Brown Montgomery, was born April 28, 1841; he served in the war of Rebellion as a member of Company I, Second Regiment, Ohio Cavalry. On May 9, 1862, after a forced march, he was drowned while bathing in Spring River, Mo.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

XXI. ELIZABETH SARETTA MONTGOMERY⁶, (Eleanor⁴, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the oldest daughter of John and Eleanor Brown Montgomery, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., November 2, 1832; married, June 14, 1854, H. H. HOSMER, who was born November 13, 1830. They reside in Cleveland, Ohio, and have issue (surname Hosmer):

- A. *Lucy-Ellen*, b. November 13, 1855; d. January 9, 1861.
- B. *Annie-F.*, b. November 27, 1858; m. November 20, 1880, George Friend, born November 12, 1854. They reside in Cleveland, Ohio. Their issue (surname Friend):
 - a. *Rosella*, b. June 20, 1882.
 - b. *Thomas - De Vere*, b. March 10, 1884.
 - c. *Irwin*, b. August 20, 1887.
 - d. *Virginia*, b. May 12, 1891.
 - e. *Hannah-Maria*, b. June 27, 1894.
 - f. *John - Brown*, b. November 8, 1896.
- C. *Richard - Montgomery*, b. October 11, 1861; a superintendent of construction for the Variety Iron Works, Cleveland, Ohio. He married, October 18, 1885, Ida Randolph. They had issue (surname Montgomery):
 - a. *Eleanor*, b. January 28, 1888.
- D. *Philip - Isador*, b. August 9, 1864; an employe of the Variety Iron Works Co., at Cleveland, Ohio. He married, September 8, 1894, Jennie Ticchurst. No issue.
- E. *Hobart - Larue*, b. September 9, 1867; m., May 20, 1895, Flora Ruth; they reside in Bethlehem, Pa. Their issue (surname Hosmer):
 - a. *Laura*, b. October 27, 1896.
- F. *Isabella*, b. March 2, 1872.
- G. *John - Henry*, b. June 4, 1875; d. February 6, 1876.
- H. *Craig - Montgomery*, b. December 25, 1876; d. August 9, 1879.

XXII. HANNAH MARIA MONTGOMERY⁶, (Eleanor⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the third daughter of John and Eleanor Brown Montgomery, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., October 11, 1834, died January 13, 1890. Mar-

MATTHEW BROWN,

ried, October 29, 1856, WILLIAM A. BALDWIN, who was born July 18, 1830. They had issue (surname Baldwin):

- i. *Lewis Montgomery*, b. October 18, 1857; died December 2, 1893; married, October 18, 1883, Elizabeth Thompson, and had issue (surname Baldwin):
 - A. *William Henry*, b. July 23, 1884.
 - B. *Montgomery*, b. April 11, 1886; d. April 15, 1887.
 - C. *Teddy*, b. August 30, 1887; d. November 11, 1894.
 - D. *Isabel*, b. June 9, 1889.
 - E. *Matthew-Brown*, b. September 1, 1891.
 - F. *Olive-Elizabeth*, b. October 11, 1893.

XXIII. ROBERT WATSON BROWN⁵, (John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) second son of John, Esq. and Isabella Watson Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., December 28, 1803. He was reared to the occupation of a farmer, but afterward engaged in storekeeping at Uniontown (now Allenwood), at which business he continued as long as he lived. Part of the time he was associated in business with his brothers Matthew and William. In his younger days he was one of the leading spirits among his associates—jovial, cheerful and friendly; in business he was courteous and trustworthy. During his business career he was elected to various local offices, such as tax collector, township treasurer, member of school board, etc., and was once elected justice of the peace, but declined to serve. He died, May 25, 1884, at the age of eighty-one years. In 1840 he was married to SUSAN FISHER, who survives him and resides at Allenwood, Pa. Their issue:

- i. *Victoria*, their only daughter, was born in 1840. She resides with her aged mother in Allenwood.
- ii. *John Calvin*, was born in Uniontown, Lycoming county, Pa., in September, 1842. He served in the War of the Rebellion during Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania in 1863.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

He reënlisted, March 26, 1864, in Company D, Seventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was discharged, at Macon, Ga., August 23, 1865. After returning from the army he learned the plasterer's trade. He served eleven years as tax collector of Gregg township, Union county, and during President's Harrison's administration (1889-1893) was Postmaster of Allenwood, Pa. He was a member of Post 52, G. A. R., of Lewisburg, and also a member of Camp 508, P. O. S. of A., of Allenwood. During his attendance at a meeting of the Republican County Committee, at Lewisburg, Pa., October 20, 1895, he dropped dead on the street. His death was the result of rheumatism of the heart, his disease having been contracted while serving in the army. Upon each Decoration day, as long as he lived, it was the custom of John C. Brown to visit the graves of Matthew and Eleanor Brown and place flowers upon them and to plant a flag on each of their graves. In 1867 he was married to Margaret E. Kelly, who survives him and resides in Allenwood. There was no issue.

- iii. *George-Whitfield*, the second son of Robert W. and Susan Fisher Brown, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., in 1845. He rendered service in the Civil war as a private in Company H, Fifty-first Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He is a farmer and is engaged in that pursuit near Milton, Pa. He married Elizabeth Kisinger. No issue.
- iv. *Robert*, the third son of Robert W. and Susan Fisher Brown, was born in 1848. He is a farmer by occupation, and has been twice elected a County Commissioner of Union county. He was married in 1871, to Anna M. Gudykunst. They reside near Allenwood, Pa., and had issue:
 - A. *Claude-Allen*, b. 1871.
 - B. *Josephine*, b. 1874; d. August 12, 1881.
- v. *William*, fourth son of Robert W. and Susan Fisher Brown, was born in 1850. He is unmarried, and resides at Allenwood, Pa.
- vi. *Charles*, fifth son of Robert W. and Susan Brown, was born in 1853. He is a farmer and resides at Allenwood. He married, in 1882, Eliza C. Brady. They had issue:

MATTHEW BROWN,

- A. *Irene-Allison*, b. 1883.
- B. *Mary-Gudykunst*, b. 1885.
- vii. *Peter-L.*, the youngest son of Robert and Susan Fisher Brown, was born in 1855. He married, in 1884, Mary V. Hain; they reside in Allenwood. They had issue:
 - A. *Josephine*, b. 1885.
 - B. *Eleanor-Calvin*, b. 1887.
 - C. *Robert-W.*, b. 1892; d. 1892.
 - D. *Susan-Olive*, b. 1893; d. at birth.
 - E. *Alice-Marie*, b. 1894.
 - F. *John-McKinley*, b. 1896.
 - G. *Kathleen-Hoffa*, b. October 29, 1899.

XXIV. SUSAN BROWN⁵, (John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the fourth daughter of John, Esq. and Isabella Watson Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., February 10, 1806, and died in Miller county, Mo., April 24, 1867. She married, March 23, 1837, WILLIAM TALLMAN, son of Jeremiah Tallman and Rachel Smith.

William Tallman was born in Williamsport, Pa., April 3, 1807, and was educated in the public schools of that place. His first employment was in the service of his father, in the boot and shoe business in Williamsport, after which he was similarly engaged with a firm in Philadelphia, Pa. He later operated a saw mill for his father in Lycoming county, and also acted as his bookkeeper on some of the public works in which his father was engaged. He learned surveying and assisted in laying out the town of Lock Haven. After his marriage to Susan Brown he settled on a farm in White Deer Valley, which was previously owned by William Brown, son of Matthew and Eleanor Brown. Here they remained until 1860, when, with the families of his brother, Charles Tallman, Matthew Brown and several other families, they removed to Missouri, locating in Miller county.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

The year following their arrival in Missouri the Civil war began. During the war loyal Union citizens experienced many persecutions, and on several occasions Mr. Tallman was plundered of horses, wagons, cattle and even clothing, but he was the only Eastern man, who was not in actual service, that was not captured by the Rebels and compelled to take an oath. As a farmer, Mr. Tallman worked on scientific principles, was an excellent manager and was the owner of a model farm. Although having been solicited many times, to become a candidate for office, he never accepted any of them other than that of overseer of roads. In 1873 he sold his farm and lived with his sons, principally with his oldest, John B., at whose home he died, May 25, 1881, having survived his wife six years. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with which denomination Mr. Tallman had been connected for fifty-four years. They had issue (surname Tallman):

- i. Rachel-Smith*, b. January 24, 1838; d. October 22, 1842.
- 25. *ii. John-Brown*, b. 1839; m. Margaret Allen.
- iii. Martha*, b. June 5, 1840; d. September 13, 1863.
- 26. *iv. Jeremiah-Watson*, b. 1841; m. (1st) Hannah Maria Brown; m. (2nd) Ann Brown.
- v. Isabella*, b. July 3, 1843; d. June 23, 1844.
- 27. *vi. Robert-Thomas*, b. 1845; m. (1st) Jane Brown; m. (2nd) Mary Louise Miller.
- vii. Matthew Brown*, b. August 10, 1846; d. June 23, 1863.

XXV. JOHN BROWN TALLMAN⁶, (Susan⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., February 19, 1839. His education was acquired in the district schools and at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport, Pa. In 1860 he went with his father's family to Missouri, and

MATTHEW BROWN,

when the Civil war began in 1861, he was one of the first to offer his services to his country. He enlisted in Colonel Joseph W. McClurg's regiment and served one year, when he reënlisted in Company K, Eighth Missouri Cavalry. He was promoted to a sergeantcy, and soon after was commissioned first lieutenant of his company and subsequently promoted to the post of Adjutant of his regiment. In that capacity he served to the end of his term of enlistment. He was mustered out of the service at the close of the war, having served four years, during which time he encountered many dangers without receiving injury. After his return to his home he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He purchased improved land, which, together with his father's farm, he cultivated for many years. But, desiring better educational facilities for his children, he removed to Rolla, Mo., where he again engaged in farming. He subsequently removed to a farm at Crocker, Mo., where he lived until the time of his death, which occurred suddenly while speaking at a prayer meeting in Crocker, May 4, 1900.

For twenty years (1865-'85), Mr. Tallman taught school during the winter terms, and was a successful educator.

In 1868 he served as a member of Miller County Board of Registrars, and was the first Sunday School superintendent of that county. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a zealous worker in the Sunday Schools.

He married, May 15, 1874, MARGARET ALLEN, born March 1, 1852. They had issue (surname Tallman):

- A. *Blanche*, b. March 1, 1875.
- B. *Guy*, b. May 9, 1878.
- C. *Gail*, b. May 21, 1880.
- D. *Clair*, b. July 9, 1882.

XXVI. HON. JEREMIAH W. TALLMAN⁶, (Susan⁵, John⁴,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Matthew³, John², John¹.) second son of William and Susan Brown Tallman, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., September 26, 1841, and was educated in the common schools of that county and at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport. In 1860 he went with his father's family to Missouri. When the war broke out in 1860 he was elected second lieutenant of a company composed of Pennsylvanians for defense of their homes, and on June 12, 1861, he enlisted for three years, in Company F, First Regiment, Missouri Infantry. In September of that year, his regiment was organized into light artillery, in which regiment he served over three years. After being home but a few days, he was elected captain of a company, but shortly after disbanded it and began recruiting Company E, Forty-eighth Regiment, Missouri Infantry. The enlistment of the company was for one year's service. He was commissioned first lieutenant of the company and served in that capacity until his regiment was mustered out. He then was commissioned captain of Company G, Fiftieth Regiment, Missouri Infantry, also a one-year regiment, and served until his regiment was mustered out of the service. The war now being over, and having served over four years, he returned to his home. During his war service he participated in many hard fought battles, sieges and skirmishes without receiving a scratch from a rebel bullet. In the spring of 1866, there being much lawlessness and many murders committed in Miller county, Mr. Tallman was commissioned by Governor Fletcher first lieutenant of a company of forty picked men to try and cope with the law breakers. He was also appointed deputy sheriff, and within one year the county was purged of the lawless classes. While in this line of duty Mr. Tallman had captured a prisoner, and two accomplices of the outlaw came to his rescue. One of

MATTHEW BROWN,

them shot Mr. Tallman through the chin and the other shot him through his right wrist, thereby disabling him for life. After serving as deputy sheriff three years, he was twice elected Judge of the Probate Court and three times elected County Treasurer of Miller county.

After quitting public life, Judge Tallman, being an excellent architect, gave his attention to contracting and building. In 1897 he removed to Crocker, Pulaski county, Mo., where he continues his business of architect and builder and also the manufacture of "The Tallman" school desk, of which he is the inventor. In 1866 he was a member of the Miller County Central Committee and has served in that capacity many times since. He has been a delegate to state and other conventions many times and frequently has been elected to preside over county and other conventions. He has served many years as president of the Republican League Club of Crocker. He has served for several terms as commander of his G. A. R. Post. He has always taken much interest in educational affairs, and has been many years on the school boards of Miller and Pulaski counties. He has taken an active part in every political campaign since 1866, serving on committees and as an orator.

He united with the Presbyterian Church in 1859, was a teacher in the Sunday School in early life, and has been a superintendent of Sunday Schools for more than twenty years, and is still interested and active in Sunday School work.

Judge Tallman was twice married, having married two sisters who were his full cousins. He married (first) April 1, 1869, HANNAH MARIA BROWN, daughter of Matthew and Nancy Tate Brown, born February 15, 1842, and died February 23, 1878. They had issue (surname Tallman):

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- A. *Gerald-Altamont*, b. January 1, 1870; d. September 29, 1875.
- B. *Vivian-Imogen*, b. March 15, 1873; m., August 7, 1895, James Leonard Hoops. Mr. Hoops was born in Maries county, Mo., January 25, 1872. When James was but four years of age his father died, and he went with his mother to live at Vienna, Mo. When he was thirteen years old, his mother died, and for two years he lived with an uncle, at Vichy Springs, Mo. In 1887 his uncle took him to California, where, at the age of sixteen years, he began earning his own livelihood. His first position was in a store and saw mill in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, in Fresno county. He remained at that place six months, when he obtained a position in the office of a lumber company, in Stockton, Cal., with whom he remained until May, 1892. He then returned to his native state, and engaged in the mercantile business at Crocker, where he now resides. Their issue (surname Hoops):
- a. *George-Tallman*, b. March 20, 1898.
- b. *Paul Brown*, b. August 25, 1899.
- C. *Malcolm-Douglas*, b. January 1, 1875; d. October 4, 1875.

Judge Tallman married (second time) January 5, 1879, ANN C. BROWN, daughter of Matthew and Eleanor Collins Brown, born February 14, 1837, and died, at Crocker, Mo., May 14, 1897. Like her sister, Hannah M. Brown, she was a woman of noble character and rich in good works. Having professed religion at the age of eighteen years, she united with the Baptist Church, of which she remained an honored member until the time of her death. No issue.

XXVII. ROBERT THOMAS TALLMAN^o, (Susan^s, John^t, Matthew³, John², John¹;) the third son of William and Susan Brown Tallman, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., May 9, 1845. His education was acquired in the district schools and at Dickinson Seminary, Williamsport. He went with his father's family to Missouri in 1860. Being too young to join the army

MATTHEW BROWN,

when the Civil war began, he assisted his father in the cultivation of the farm, but even at home he met with some thrilling experiences with Rebel raiders. In 1864 he enlisted in his brother's company, E, Forty-eighth Regiment, Missouri Infantry. He was promoted to corporal and was a member of the color guard. After being mustered out of service in 1865, he returned home and engaged in farming. In 1868 he was offered a clerkship in a mercantile establishment, at Tuscumbia, Mo. He accepted the offer, and continued in that business for many years. In 1882 he removed to Crocker, Mo., having sold his farm in Miller county. He invested in property in Iberia, Mo. He has been a deacon and an active member of the Congregational Church for many years. On April 4, 1873, he married JANE BROWN, second daughter of Matthew and Nancy Tate Brown, born in Lycoming county, Pa., May 27, 1844, and died, at Iberia, Mo., February 10, 1882. Mr. Tallman died August 28, 1898. Their issue (surname Tallman):

A. *Lamont*, b. November 22, 1876.

Robert T. Tallman married (second time) January 1, 1884, MARY LOUISE MILLER, who was born September 20, 1854, and died July 5, 1895. Their issue (surname Tallman):

B. *Charles-Miller*, b. January 31, 1887.

XXVIII. WILLIAM BROWN^a, (John^a, Matthew^a, John^a, John^a) third son of John, Esq. and Isabella Watson Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., November 8, 1808. On attaining man's estate he engaged in the grain and mercantile business, at which he continued until his fiftieth year, when he sold out and purchased a farm in Buffalo Valley, Union county, Pa. After living in the place of his birth fifty-seven

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

years, he removed to his farm in Buffalo Valley, where he died April 8, 1887.

William Brown, familiarly known as William "X" Brown, was well read and a forcible debater, and previous to the Rebellion he engaged in a number of public debates on the slavery question. He always took part in the political campaigns in his day; in his younger days he was identified with the Whigs; was one of the first to join the Anti-Slavery party; and, from the time of the organization of the Republican party, he was one of its most ardent supporters. At the age of eighteen years he became interested in the cause of temperance. He signed a pledge and from that time until the day of his death, no intoxicant was permitted to pass his lips. He was married, in June, 1843, to HESTER HILL, daughter of John and Margaretta Hill, born, in Northumberland county, Pa., April 21, 1813, and died in Buffalo Valley, March 7, 1894. Mr. and Mrs. Brown were devout members of the Presbyterian Church. They had issue:

- i. *Margaretta*, b. in Lycoming county, Pa., June 3, 1844; died, in Kansas, June 14, 1899. She was a member of the Buffalo Cross Roads Presbyterian church, and active in church work. She was a Sabbath School teacher, and president of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society.
- ii. *Henry Clay*, b. October 17, 1845; studied medicine and graduated from Pennsylvania Medical College, at Philadelphia, but after practicing his profession for a short time, gave it up and began farming. He married, in May, 1890, Elizabeth Hunter, daughter of Hugh D. and Catharine B. Hunter, of White Deer Valley. [See descendants of Jean Brown.] They reside near Lewisburg, Pa., and had issue:
 - A. Helen-May, b. March 26, 1891.
 - B. Mary-Belle, b. October 31, 1894.
- iii. *John*, familiarly known as John X. Brown, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., January 15, 1848. After traveling over several of the Western states he located at Free-

MATTHEW BROWN,

port, Ill., in 1888, where he established as a grain dealer. In 1892 he sold out his business at that place and returned to Pennsylvania, where he bought what is known as the Bishop Hunter farm, in White Deer Valley. Aside from his farming interests he is agent for the sale of wind mills for a Chicago firm. He is unmarried.

- iv. *Matthew - R.*, the third son of William and Hester Hill Brown, was born April 16, 1850. He is a farmer, and resides near Lewisburg, Pa., in Kelly township, Union county. He is identified with the Republican party and is a zealous worker in the Presbyterian church and Sunday School at Buffalo Cross Roads. He was married in October, 1893, to Malinda J. Pauling. No issue.
- v. *Isabella - Watson*, b. October — 1852. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and at times engages as a professional nurse. She resides with her brother, John X. Brown.
- vi. *William - Tell*, the youngest of the family of William and Hester Hill Brown, was born May 1, 1856. He has a farm in Sumner county, Kansas. He is a member and a class leader in the Methodist Episcopal church of Silver Creek. He married, November 30, 1895, Elizabeth D. Cook, born January 15, 1863. They have no issue, but have legally adopted two children, Bessie and Alden J., whom they are bringing up and expect to educate in the fear of the Lord.

XXIX. ELIZABETH BROWN⁵, (John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., December 2, 1809, and died, at her home in Northumberland county, Pa., June 9, 1863. She married, March 30, 1837, DAVID B. MONTGOMERY*.

*John Montgomery, the ancestor of David B. Montgomery, was a son of John and Sarah Montgomery; he was born in Ireland, and was only four years old when he came to America; he married Christiana Foster, of Lancaster county, Pa., and first settled on an improved farm at the foot of Peter's Mountain about ten miles north of Harrisburg. In 1771 he exchanged his property with William Patterson for a tract of land in Northumberland county which, on account of its great beauty, Patterson had named "Paradise." Here John Montgomery established a homestead which has remained in possession of his descendants down to the present time. John Montgomery died in 1792, at the age of 53 years; his wife died, March 2, 1821; both are buried in the graveyard at the Warrior Run church.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Hon. David B. Montgomery was born at the Montgomery homestead in Paradise, Northumberland county, Pa., November 28, 1810. The house in which he was born and in which he lived his entire life is situated in the centre of one of the most beautiful farming sections of Pennsylvania, and was built in the year 1801. Five generations of Montgomerys have been sheltered under its roof.

David B. Montgomery, having been reared on a farm, chose that occupation in preference to the more lively industries of trade and commerce. Being a man of intelligence and industry he was prosperous. He was probably the first in his section of the country to improve the breed of cattle, which he did by purchasing blooded stock and establishing a stock farm, which his sons still continue to run. Politically, he was identified with the Democratic party and was a zealous worker in the interests of that organization. He was twice elected to represent his district in the state legislature, first in 1841-'42, and afterward during the years 1853-'54. In 1863 he was elected a member of the Pennsylvania Senate and served one term. He died, May 12, 1886, and his remains are buried beside those of his beloved wife in the cemetery at McEwensville, Pa. They had issue (surname Montgomery):

- i. *Agnes*, b. March 12, 1838; deceased.
- ii. *Alfred*, b. November 19, 1839; unm.; d. March 19, 1879.
- iii. *Mary-Isabella*, b. April 9, 1842.
- iv. *Robert-L.*, b. October 10, 1845. He is a farmer and cattle breeder. His education was acquired at the district schools and the Turbotville and Limestoneville academies. He is a member of the Warrior Run Presbyterian church and one of its elders. He married, at Muncy, Pa., December 23, 1874, Priscilla Montgomery, daughter of Hugh Montgomery, M. D. and Isabella Orr Stewart, born at Boalsburg, Centre county, Pa. Her maternal

MATTHEW BROWN,

grandfather was the Rev. William Stewart, of Centre county, Pa. She is a graduate of the Ladies' Seminary at Muncy, Pa., and engaged in teaching until the time of her marriage. She is also a member of the Warrior Run congregation. They had issue (surname Montgomery):

A. *Bessie*, b. October 28, 1875.

B. *Esther*, b. July 3, 1877.

C. *Isabella-Stewart*, b. April 23, 1882.

- v. *David*, the youngest of the family of Hon. David B. and Elizabeth Brown Montgomery, was born October 6, 1840. He resides at the old Montgomery homestead, and is engaged in farming and stock raising. He married January 13, 1881, Harriet Hayes, who was born August 27, 1853. Their issue (surname Montgomery):

A. *Walter-Brown*, b. July 13, 1882.

B. *Robert-Hayes*, b. June 14, 1884.

XXX. THOMAS BROWN⁵, (John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), the youngest son of John, Esq. and Isabella Watson Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., December 2, 1809. Thomas was one of triplets, the others being Elizabeth Brown, who married Hon. David B. Montgomery, and a son, who died at birth. Thomas Brown engaged in mercantile pursuits from the time he attained man's estate until his death. In July, 1842, he removed to Ohio and located at Sharon Centre, where the balance of his life was spent. In November, 1833, he was married to HANNAH ENGLAND, who was born in 1812, and died, August 10, 1884. Thomas Brown died, January 16, 1872. They had issue:

- i. *Caroline*, b. August 6, 1834; m., in 1852, Basil Phelps. They reside at Seville, Ohio, and had issue, six children, all residing in Seville, some of whom are married and have children. The children of Basil Phelps and Caroline Brown are as follows (surname Phelps):

A. *Josephine*.

B. *John*.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- C. *Della.*
- D. *Elmer.*
- E. *Lura.*
- F. *Harvey.*
- ii. *John*, b. January 24, 1837. He went to Louisiana some time previous to the Civil war, and when the war broke out enlisted and served as a private in the Confederate army. He married Rosa Vickner, who is now deceased. They had issue:
 - A. *Benjamin*, b. September 11, 1869.
 - B. *Marie*, b. August 8, 1871.
 - C. *Louisa*, b. July 28, 1874.
 - D. *Constance*, b. March 9, 1876; deceased.
- iii. *Clara*, b. 1840; d. in infancy.
- 31. iv. *Martha-Jenette*, b. 1843; m. Adam Kuder.
- v. *Job*, b. August 11, 1846; d. October 10, 1861.
- 32. vi. *Isaac Smith*, b. 1849; m. Josephine Ganyard.
- vii. *Richard-Montgomery*, b. May 30, 1852; is a farmer, near Sharon Centre, Ohio. He married, February 22, 1882, Ellen Leora Hougland, born April 8, 1860. They had issue:
 - A. *Laura-Ellen*, b. November 20, 1883.
 - B. *Mary-Ethel*, b. November 26, 1888.
 - C. *Nelson-Richard*, b. April 21, 1894.
- viii. *Clara*, b. 1855; d. in infancy.

XXXI. MARTHA JENETTE BROWN³, (Thomas⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) third daughter of Thomas and Hannah England Brown, was born August 28, 1843, at Sharon Centre, Ohio. She married, in 1867, ADAM KUDER.

Adam Kuder, of German parentage, was born at Sharon Centre, Ohio, March 19, 1841. He received his education in the public schools and at the high school of that place. He engaged in the mercantile trade in his native town for ten years, from 1866 to 1876. He then became a traveling salesman for a sewing machine company, and in a few years became the general manager, for the Southern states, for the "New Home"

· MATTHEW BROWN,

Sewing Machine Co., with headquarters at Atlanta, Ga. This position he held until the time of his death. He died, of typhoid fever, at Atlanta, April 2, 1882. His wife survives him and resides at Clyde, Ohio. They were Presbyterians, and had issue (surname Kuder):

- A. *Nelson-Adam*, b. January 16, 1868, in Sharon Centre, Ohio. He is in the employ of the Standard Sewing Machine Company, at their office in New York city. He married, November 30, 1898, Margaret Crotzer, of Pittsburg, Pa.
- B. *Grace-J.*, b. April 15, 1870, in Sharon Centre, Ohio. She married, September 5, 1892, Burton Edward Clague, who was born in Leroy, Lake county, Ohio. He is engaged in the hardware business, at Clyde, Ohio. They had issue (surname Clague):
 - a. *Paul*, b. March 30, 1897.

XXXII. ISAAC SMITH BROWN⁶, (Thomas⁵, John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) third son of Thomas and Hannah England Brown, was born August 3, 1849, at Sharon Centre, Ohio. In 1869 he went to Missouri and purchased a farm, on which he lived a few years. He then returned to Ohio, settling at Sharon, where his family now resides, and engaged in the business of contracting and building. He married, in 1869, JOSEPHINE GANYARD, born May 15, 1851. Their issue:

- A. *Richard Ellis*, b. July 10, 1870.
- B. *Mary-Bell*, b. December 4, 1872; married, September 19, 1895, Clifford Lee Briggs, born, at Sharon Centre, Ohio, October 9, 1869. Mr. Briggs graduated from Buchtel College, Akron, Ohio, in 1891. He began his business career as cashier for the Springfield, O., Metropolitan Electric Railway Co. After being thus engaged for one year, he was employed for three years by the Sprague Milling and Mercantile Co. He was also engaged for a year with the Bank of Springfield, Ohio. With his wife

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

he resides at Cleveland, Ohio. They have had issue (surname Briggs):

- a. *Clifton-Brown*, b. November 23, 1896.
- C. *Clara*, b. at Sharon Centre, Ohio, February 17, 1875; m., October 26, 1896, Fred Wood. They reside in Ohio near Sharon Centre.

XXXIII. SARAH JANE BROWN⁵, (John⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), the youngest of the family of John, Esq. and Isabella Watson Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., in 1815. She married a full cousin, ISAAC SMITH, son of Hon. Isaac Smith and Sarah Brown, of Level Corners, Lycoming county, Pa. They lived for some years at the Smith homestead at Level Corners and from thence removed to Clearfield county, Pa., and subsequently removed to Madison, Wis., where they died and were both buried at the same time and in the same grave. They had three daughters, Isabella, Annie Maud and Julia Brown, all of whom are now deceased. Annie Maud Smith married Beverly Jefferson and had five children, all sons, and all of whom are now living in Madison, Wis. [See descendants of Sarah Brown.]

MATTHEW BROWN.

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

SARAH BROWN,

DAUGHTER OF

MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,

GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,

AND GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,

OF PRIESTHILL, SCOTLAND.

SARAH BROWN.

I. SARAH BROWN⁴, (Matthew³, John², John¹), the fourth of the children, and the third daughter of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., April 6, 1768, and died near Jersey Shore, Pa., July 23, 1834. Her remains are buried in the old Pine Creek cemetery. She married ISAAC SMITH.

Hon. Isaac Smith, the husband of Sarah Brown, was born in Pennsylvania, January 12, 1761. The place of his birth is not known, but it is thought that he was a native of Chester county. His father had a large family, and several of his sons went West at an early period and were lost sight of.

According to a deed, dated January 13, 1797, bearing the signatures of Isaac Smith and Sarah, his wife, they were at that time residents of "the township and county of Lycoming, and the State of Pennsylvania." They settled in what is known as Level Corners, a few miles below Jersey Shore, on the West Branch of the Susquehanna. At this point, and extending several miles above and below, the plain through which the river flows is very level and the current is scarcely perceptible. The river, in its serpentine course through this plain, forms the design of an ox-bow, and the peninsulas thus formed by the course of the stream were called "corners," and the propriety of the name "Level Corners" is readily seen.

It was on one of these peninsulas, or capes, that Isaac Smith founded a homestead and reared his family, and in due

MATTHEW BROWN,

time had one of the finest farms in that section of the country. Since the depletion of the timber forests, great floods are of frequent occurrence on the Susquehanna, and during one of those devastating floods (June 1, 1889), what was once the beautiful home of the Smith family was washed away and only a cluster of fruit trees and a heap of stones remain to mark the spot.

Isaac Smith was a large and dignified man and was prominent and influential in church and civic life. He was an elder of the Pine Creek Presbyterian church, and his name appears among those of others who signed the call, in 1814, to the Rev. John H. Grier, to become pastor of the congregations of the Pine Creek and the Great Island Presbyterian churches. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and was elected a member of the Thirteenth United States Congress, as a Democrat, serving from May 24, 1813, to March 2, 1815.

Although Mr. Smith engaged in farming, he was a millwright by trade, which in time he abandoned and gave his entire attention to farming. He died, April 4, 1834, aged seventy-three years. His death was caused by the ossification of an artery leading to the foot. He had been a short distance from home on business, and when he returned, felt a pain in his heel and a coldness in his foot. His leg was amputated above the knee, but too late to arrest the progress of the disease. His remains are also interred in the old graveyard at Pine Creek, where plain marble head stones mark his grave and that of his faithful consort. They had issue (surname Smith):

2. *i.* *Eleanor*, b. 1794; m. David McMicken.
6. *ii.* *Ann*, b. 1796; m. Samuel M. Simmons.
7. *iii.* *Jane*, b. 1801; m. Charles McMicken.
8. *iv.* *Hannah*, b. 1805; m. John Hamilton.
10. *v.* *Isaac*, b. 1810; m. Sarah Jane Brown.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

II. *vi.* *Mary*, b. 1813; m. Samuel M. Simmons.

II. ELEANOR SMITH⁵, (Sarah⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), oldest daughter of Isaac and Sarah Brown Smith, was born November 4, 1794; died, near Jersey Shore, Pa., February 1, 1850, and is buried in the Jersey Shore cemetery. She was married, in August, 1820, to DAVID McMICKEN*.

General David McMicken, son of James and Elizabeth Kirk McMicken, was born in Bucks county, Pa., May 12, 1779, and went with his parents to Loyalsock, Lycoming county, when a small child. He grew to man's estate on the West Branch and became accustomed to the hardships of pioneer life. His early training and associations developed a spirit of manhood which eminently fitted him for the career of activity and use-

*Charles McMicken, born about 1695, came among the earliest Scotch Irish emigrants to America and settled in Bucks county, Pa., where he died, sometime after the year 1763. He married and had three sons, David, Andrew and Charles. Andrew McMicken, born April 6, 1717, never married; he died in Warwick, Bucks county, April 30, 1802. Charles McMicken was born in Bucks county in 1720; died at Warwick, December 24, 1802. He married Mary Carter and had six children. His youngest son, also named Charles, engaged in business at New Orleans and other points along the Mississippi river, and became a millionaire and philanthropist. He died in 1858, at Cincinnati, Ohio, to which city he willed a large sum of money for the establishment of a college, and which became the nucleus of the present Cincinnati University.

David McMicken, who was the eldest of the three brothers, was born May 10, 1715, and was twice married. About 1760 he removed his family to Virginia, from thence he removed to North Carolina, settling near Charlotte, and subsequently moved to South Carolina, locating near Abbeyville, where, at the breaking out of the rebellion, he had numerous descendants. Among the children of his first wife was a son, James, born December 29, 1756, who went with his father's family to Virginia, but becoming dissatisfied, returned to Pennsylvania and lived with his uncle Charles McMicken. He eventually married, in Bucks county, Elizabeth Kirk, born May 17, 1757, and died December 29, 1807.

James McMicken rendered distinguished service in the war of the revolution, and for his bravery and patriotism was commissioned a lieutenant. In 1784 he removed to the valley of the West Branch, and settled on the Loyalsock creek, but in 1799 he purchased land on the opposite side of the river, in Nippenose, and located there. Here a homestead was founded, and the "McMicken farms" became well-known landmarks. He died in March, 1835, and is buried in the Jersey Shore cemetery. He had three sons, David, James and Charles. It is said that James never married, but David and Charles both married daughters of Isaac and Sarah Brown Smith.

MATTHEW BROWN,

fulness he entered upon soon after attaining his majority. In early life he evinced a military taste, and in 1808, Governor McKean commissioned him first lieutenant of a troop of horse attached to the Fourth regiment of state militia, First brigade of the Tenth division, composed of the counties of Lycoming, Tioga, Potter, Jefferson, McKean and Clearfield. He was commissioned major in 1811, and lieutenant colonel in 1814, by Governor Snyder. Political honors now awaited him. He was appointed deputy sheriff of Lycoming county in 1815, and served under Sheriff Cummings. In 1819 he received the nomination and was elected sheriff of Lycoming county. Soon after this he was advanced in military rank by being appointed and commissioned brigadier general of the First brigade, Ninth division, state militia, by Governor Hiester.

General McMicken was a farmer and surveyor, and with his family resided in Nippenose township, Lycoming county. He was sedate and dignified, a close observer of what was passing around him, and he proved himself a useful and representative man in his county. He was a prominent member of the Masonic Fraternity, and for many years was an elder of the Presbyterian Church. He died, May 4, 1857, aged seventy-eight years, and his remains are buried beside those of his wife in the Jersey Shore cemetery. They had issue (surname McMicken):

- i. *Isaac-Smith*, was born in Nippenose township, Lycoming county, Pa., December 16, 1821. He received a classical education, studied law and was admitted to the bar. Early in the fifties he went South and eventually located in Texas, where he engaged in the practice of his profession, and attained rank among the legal profession of that State. In 1859 he received the appointment from President Buchanan as United States Consul, at

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- Acapulco, Mexico, but while in the performance of the duties pertaining to that office, and within a year after receiving the appointment, he was stricken with yellow fever and died at that place in 1860. He was unmarried.
- ii. *James-Walker*, born November 7, 1823, in Nippenose, Pa. He was born and reared on a farm and continued to engage in the pursuits of the farmer. He died, at Williamsport, Pa., in 1893; unmarried.
3. iii. *Joseph*, b. 1828; m. Susan W. Sterritt.
- iv. *David-Hayes*, familiarly known as Hayes McMicken, was born in Nippenose, Pa., August 28, 1833. He was reared on the farm and received a liberal education. On June 21, 1861, he entered the Union army as a lieutenant of a company recruited at Jersey Shore, Pa., for the Thirty-fourth Regiment (Fifth Reserves), Pennsylvania Infantry. He participated in several important engagements and proved himself a brave soldier and an efficient and popular officer. He was promoted to captain, and in an engagement in front of Richmond he received a wound, from the effects of which he died, August 2, 1862. He was unmarried.
- v. *Sarah*, now a resident of Altoona, Pa.
4. vi. *Elizabeth*. —; m. J. H. Watson.
- vii. *Mary-Ellen*, born in Nippenose, Pa., was married, in 1872, to W. W. Clark. They reside in Altoona, Pa., and had issue (surname Clark):
- A. *McMicken*, accidentally killed.
 - B. *Ruth*.
 - C. *Eleanor*.
 - D. *Barbara*.

III. JOSEPH McMICKEN, M. D.^s, (Eleanor Smith^s, Sarah^t, Matthew^s, John^s, John^t.) was born in Nippenose, Pa., July 28, 1828. He attended the Pennsylvania College, Philadelphia, from which institution he graduated in 1851. He read medicine with Dr. King, of Mill Hall, Pa., and established in the

MATTHEW BROWN,

practice of medicine in the western part of the state. On the death of Dr. King he returned to Mill Hall and continued the practice of his profession at that place until the time of his death, which occurred November 5, 1874.

Dr. McMicken was successful in his practice and stood high among the medical practitioners of his county. He engaged actively in all political controversies, but never permitted himself to be a candidate for office. He was prominently identified with Free Masonry and was a Chapter member of the lodge at Lock Haven. He served in the Union army as a surgeon during Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania in 1863.

On June 19, 1856, he was married to SUSAN WATSON STERRETT, who is now the only survivor of her family, and who resides at Westport, Clinton county, Pa. Their issue (surname McMicken):

- A. *Eleanor-J.*, b. April 23, 1857; d. June 17, 1857.
- B. *James Grant*, b. April 22, 1858; died without issue.
- C. *Margaret-E.*, b. January 11, 1861; died March 31, 1896; married, August 9, 1883, James E. Robbins, who is also deceased. No issue.
- D. *Mary-Ingeberg*, b. February 28, 1869; d. July 16, 1875.

IV. ELIZABETH McMICKEN⁶, (Eleanor Smith⁵, Sarah⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Nippenose, Lycoming county, Pa. She was married at her home, in Pennsylvania, January 24, 1860, to JOAB HENRY WATSON, of Helena, Arkansas. After their marriage they settled in Arkansas, but at the breaking out of the Rebellion, in 1861, they removed North and located in Williamsport, Pa., where Mr. Watson was engaged as cashier of the Lycoming County Savings Bank, and was with that institution from the time of its organization until his death.

Mr. Watson was a son of James and Sallie Cleveland Wat-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

son (both natives of Virginia); born in Madison county, Alabama, November 28, 1829. On his paternal side he was a descendant of Oliver Cromwell, and his mother was a member of an old and distinguished Virginia family. They had issue (surname Watson):

- A. *Leonidas - Walker*, —; died in 1862.
5. B. *Sallie-Martha*, —; m. Samuel P. Davidge.
- C. *Lulu-F.*, married, January 10, 1900, William Lincoln Burrill, who is engaged in the real estate business, in Brooklyn. They reside in Dyker Heights, a suburb of Brooklyn, N. Y.
- B. *Hayes-Walker*, —; died in 1868.
- C. *Nellie-Ophelia*, —; died in 1872.

V. SALLIE MARTHA WATSON, eldest daughter of J. H. and Elizabeth McMicken Watson, was born in Williamsport, Pa. She married, November 2, 1892, SAMUEL P. DAVIDGE. They resided for a few years in Williamsport, after which they removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., and from thence to Short Hills, N. J., where they now reside.

Samuel Phillips Davidge, son of John and Eunice Burr Davidge, was born in Hancock, N. Y. He began his business career by engaging in the tanning business, in Lycoming county, Pa., under the firm name of Davidge & Co. This firm conducted a prosperous business in that county until 1893, when, through the consolidation of several firms engaged in that business, the United States Leather Co. was formed and general offices established in New York. The firm, Davidge & Co., became members of the consolidated firm and Mr. Davidge is now one of the managers of the company. They had issue (surname Davidge):

- a. *Dorothy*, b — 1894.
- b. *Elizabeth*, b. — 1895.

MATTHEW BROWN,

VI. ANN SMITH⁵, (Sarah⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) second daughter of Hon. Isaac and Sarah Brown Smith, was born at Level Corners, Lycoming county, Pa., October 17, 1796, and died, near Jersey Shore, Pa., about 1840. She married SAMUEL MACLAY SIMMONS, son of Samuel Simmons* and Margaret Plunkett. Mr. Simmons engaged in farming. They were members of the Presbyterian church at Jersey Shore, of which church he was an elder for many years. They had issue (surname Simmons):

- i. *Isaac-Smith*, a farmer, now deceased; married Nancy Crist, who is also deceased. They had issue, all living near Jersey Shore, Pa.:
 - A. *Samuel-M.*, unmarried.
 - B. *Heany-B.*, unmarried.
 - C. *Nellie-M.*, unmarried.
- ii. *Samuel*, a graduate of Jefferson College, Cannonsburg, Pa. He taught school for some time, after which he read law and was admitted to practice and is now a prominent member of the bar, at St. Louis, Mo.; he is also a large real estate owner in that city. When the Civil war broke out he enlisted in the volunteer service for the preservation of the Union. He attained the rank of lieutenant colonel, and was chief commissary of the Army of the Cumberland, under command of General Rosecrans. He participated in the battles of Camp Jackson, Mo., Shiloh, Corinth, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Lookout Mountain and Chattanooga. Unmarried.
- iii. *Robert-Plunkett*, a farmer; died when a young man.
- iv. *Alexander-B.*, now deceased; married Charlotte Jackson and removed to Kansas, where he engaged in farming. He served in the Union Army in the war of the

*Samuel Simmons, the father of Samuel M. Simmons, was born in Ireland, in 1765, and died September 3, 1818. His wife, Margaret, was also born in Ireland. Her father, Robert Plunkett, was a brother of Dr. William Plunkett, the first President Judge of Northumberland county, and a son of Reverend Patrick Plunkett, of Ireland. He settled at the mouth of Pine Creek. At his death, his daughter inherited the estate, and it thus became the home of the Simmons family.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Rebellion in a Kansas regiment. They had issue, two children, both of whom reside in Kansas:

A. *Samuel-M.*

B. *Margaret.*

v. *Margaret-P.*, unmarried; reside in St. Louis, Mo.

vi. *Sarah-E.*, living in St. Louis, Mo.; unm.

vii. *Thomas-P.*, a farmer; unm.; residing in Pennsylvania.

VII. JANE SMITH⁶, (Sarah⁴ Matthew⁵, John², John¹.) third daughter of Hon. Isaac and Sarah Brown Smith, was born at Level Corners, Lycoming county, Pa., February 15, 1801; died, near the place of her birth, and is buried in the cemetery at Jersey Shore. She married CHARLES McMICKEN, who is also deceased.

Charles McMicken was a son of James and Mary Kirk McMicken, and a brother of General David McMicken, who married Eleanor Smith. [See Eleanor Smith.] He was born in Lycoming county, Pa., a few years after his parents had removed from Bucks county to that section. He was a farmer by occupation and during the greater part of his life lived in Nippenose township. Their issue (surname McMicken):

i. *Matthew-Brown*, studied law and was admitted to practice in the courts of Lycoming county. About the year 1845 he went to Mississippi, where he continued in the practice of his profession. He participated in the Civil war on the Confederate side, attained the rank of major and commissary, and rendered distinguished service. He was unmarried, and died, in Mississippi, soon after the close of the war.

ii. *James*, a farmer; died when a young man.

iii. *Charles*, died when young.

iv. *Sarah*, deceased; unmarried.

v. *Susan*, born in Nippenose township, Lycoming county, Pa., May 4, 1834; died, April 27, 1863. She was married, December 9, 1856, to HUSTON HEPBURN, who sur-

MATTHEW BROWN,

vived her seventeen years, and who, after her decease, married her cousin, Ann Simmons. [See records of Mary (Smith) Simmons.]

Huston Hepburn, born August 17, 1817, at Williamsport, Pa., was the seventh son and the nineteenth child of Judge William Hepburn*. His mother (Elizabeth Huston) was his father's second wife. He began his business career as a clerk in a general store, after which he studied law with the Hon. James Gamble, in Jersey Shore, and was admitted to the Lycoming county bar in 1841. During his eventful career he served as deputy sheriff, deputy prothonotary, prothonotary, and associate Judge of his county, and during the closing years of his life he performed the functions of court crier. Issue of Susan McMicken and Huston Hepburn (surname Hepburn):

- A. *Jane-McMicken*, b. December 30, 1858; married, December 23, 1886, E. Treas Hess. They are residents of Philadelphia, Pa. No issue.
- B. *Mary-McClellan*, b. December 4, 1862; died, June 15, 1896; married, March, 1885, Byron B. Bowen. They had issue (surname Bowen), residing in Wilkes Barre, Pa.:
 - a. *Ruth-Irene*, b. June 28, 1886.
 - b. *Nellie-Eleanor*, b. January 6, 1889.
 - c. *Paul-Girard*, b. August — 1894.

VIII. HANNAH SMITH^b, (Sarah^a, Matthew³, John², John¹,) the fourth daughter of Hon. Isaac and Sarah Brown Smith, was born at Level Corners, Lycoming county, Pa., July 7, 1805; died, in Pine Creek township, Clinton county, Pa., June 12, 1868. A woman of amiable disposition, strong in her attachments, a loving and beloved wife and mother, and a sincere and devout Christian. She married, October 28, 1828, JOHN HAMILTON, son of Robert and Anna Jackson Hamilton, and a grand-

*See "Hepburn Genealogy," by J. F. McGuinness, Williamsport, Pa.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

son of Alexander Hamilton*, one of the earliest settlers at the mouth of Pine Creek.

John Hamilton was born near the mouth of Pine Creek, in what is now Pine Creek township, Clinton county, Pa., October 4, 1800, and died, near the place of his birth, April 24, 1891, having attained the ripe old age of more than ninety years, and having throughout his life lived in the same locality. On the death of his father, Robert Hamilton, he inherited a portion of his large estate, which was part of the tract of land first settled by his grandfather Alexander Hamilton. Upon this farm he lived and practiced the pursuit of an exemplary husbandman.

John Hamilton was a man of great integrity and was highly educated. Calm and serene in temperament, he was seldom known to exhibit heat or passion under the most provoking cir-

*Alexander Hamilton, who was of Scotch-Irish origin, came to America when a young man. His first settlement was on the Juniata, where he married Anna Reed. They had eight sons and one daughter. Early in 1772 he removed his family to the West Branch, and settled near the mouth of Pine Creek, in what is now Pine Creek township, Clinton county. Here he marked out for himself a tract of land a mile square, having previously bought the good will of the Indians with a few presents. Afterward, thinking the land would be more than he could hold, he gave one-half of it to John Jackson, an emigrant from Orange county, New York. When the "Great Runaway" took place, in July, 1778, Alexander Hamilton and his family fled with the other settlers. On their arrival at Northumberland, at the earnest request of Colonel Hunter, who was then in command at Fort Augusta (now Sunbury) he stopped at that place with others, to help hold the place, and in the fall of 1789, while working in a field, near the town, was killed by the Indians. His family afterwards returned to the settlement on Pine Creek, and some of his descendants now farm portions of the original tract (see Meguinness' Hist. West Branch).

Robert Hamilton, one of the oldest sons of Alexander Hamilton, was born on the Juniata, September 12, 1763, and died at Pine Creek, June 2, 1845. He was married by the Rev. John Bryson, June 13, 1791, to Anna Jackson. Mr. Hamilton was noted for strict integrity, individuality of character, devotion to church, and high intellectual attainments, all of which have been transmitted to his descendants in an eminent degree. He and his wife commenced housekeeping in a building which is yet standing on the river bank, on the highway leading from Jersey Shore to Lock Haven. The house was built in 1789 or 1790, and is one of the landmarks of the township. They had ten children, five sons and five daughters, as follows: Alexander, born March 10, 1792; died January 28, 1851. Elcy, born October 6, 1793; died September 13, 1836; married Rev. John H. Grier. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1795; died February 15, 1880; unmarried. Anna Hannah, born August

MATTHEW BROWN,

circumstances; a man of correct, abstemious habits; a man who had so mastered himself that in the severest storms of life he could maintain a peaceful and gentle state of mind.

He was an earnest Christian, of firm convictions and steadfast faith. To him the Bible was an infallible rule of faith and life, and the effort of his life was to live according to its precepts. He was a wise and prudent elder of the Presbyterian Church, first of the Chatham's Run church, and after that was dissolved, of the Jersey Shore church for nearly half a century. His moral perceptions were remarkably keen and discriminating; on all great questions, involving moral considerations, and humane sentiments, which agitate the popular mind, he was careful and conscientious in forming his convictions of duty, and when he had reached a conclusion satisfactory to himself, he adhered firmly to it, and had the courage to openly advocate and defend what he believed to be right.

5, 1798; died June 12, 1886; married Abraham Lawshe. JOHN, born October 14, 1800; married HANNAH SMITH. Mary, born November 5, 1802; died, January 3, 1874; never married. Robert, born January 31, 1805; died November 5, 1885; a musician and poet; married Anna Worldly. Priscilla, born May 21, 1807; died February 5, 1889; never married. James J., a Presbyterian minister, born June 16, 1809; died, February 19, 1886. William, born August 1, 1811; died in Nebraska, September 17, 1891. He studied for the Presbyterian ministry and became a distinguished missionary among the Indians.

Anna Jackson, wife of Robert Hamilton, was a daughter of John and Elyc Armstrong Jackson, who came from Ireland when they were young. She was born in Orange county, New York, January 25, 1768, and died April 16, 1862, aged ninety-four years.

Mr. John F. Meguinness, the distinguished historian of the West Branch Valley, who visited her in 1862, says of her: "She was one of the most remarkable women who lived and died in the valley. To grace of person, loveliness of disposition and queenly dignity, Mrs. Hamilton united a mind that was strong, clear and practical, and a memory that was phenomenal. She could remember and describe events and incidents with marvelous accuracy and detail, and in a conversational style that was fascinating," and he "was charmed by her vivid description of the thrilling scenes she had witnessed during the memorable flight of the settlers from the Indians in 1778, though it was seventy-seven years since that event, and she, then in her eighty-ninth year, remembered and related every incident of that dreadful journey with a minuteness of detail that was startling, as the story was fascinating."

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

When the anti-slavery movement first began to be agitated in his part of the state, Mr. Hamilton, then a young man, was one of the first to be convinced that the institution was, in itself, morally wrong, and injurious to the best interests of the country, and did not hesitate to advocate its abolition, though this was exceedingly unpopular, and often subjected him to abuse, and to great annoyance. He had the satisfaction of living to see the great evil removed from the land, and the correctness of his convictions verified.

When the temperance question began to be agitated he was one of the first to join the ranks of the agitators, and never hesitated to make himself heard when the cause of truth, the interests of morality, or the honor of religion was assailed, whatever opposition, hardship, or abuse his outspoken views might occasion him.

In his demise a venerable and highly esteemed citizen, and one who faithfully served his generation, passed away. His remains repose by the side of his faithful consort in the cemetery at Jersey Shore. They had issue (surname Hamilton):

- i. *Robert*, b. — 24, 1829; died in infancy.
9. ii. *William-L.*, b. 1831; m. Mary J. Kirkpatrick.
- iii. *Isaac-Smith*, b. June 24, 1834; is a farmer; and cultivates a portion of the lands which were originally settled by his great-grandfather, Alexander Hamilton. He married and had issue, one child (surname Hamilton):
 - a. —————
- iv. *Alexander*, b. October 11, 1836; a farmer, residing near the mouth of Pine Creek, Pa.; he married Mary E. Henry, and had issue:
 - a. Infant, died at birth.
- v. *John-Lawshe*, b. July 11, 1838. He served in the Union army as a captain, and while in command of

MATTHEW BROWN,

his company in battle at Petersburg, Va., was killed, April 2, 1865. He was unmarried.

- vi. *Charles-McMicken*, the sixth son of John and Hannah Smith Hamilton, was born in Pine Creek township, Clinton county, Pa., November 1, 1840. His early life and up to the time of the outbreak of the Civil war was spent at the home of his parents, where he received a liberal education.

On June 20, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company A, Thirty-fourth Regiment (Fifth Reserves), Pennsylvania Infantry, and, during his service in that regiment, participated in sixteen battles. He was wounded three times, first at Gaines' Mill, again at Antietam, and at Fredericksburg, where he was completely disabled, and lay on the battlefield among the dead of both armies for five days. After having fallen in the latter battle, he was about to be bayoneted, but discovering a Masonic badge on the breast of one of the advancing foe, who was approaching him, he gave a sign and was saved. He was taken prisoner of war and confined in Libby Prison two months. He was paroled in February, 1863, and taken to Chestnut Hill Hospital, Philadelphia, where he remained until able to perform active service.

For gallant conduct on the field of battle he had been promoted ensign, now he was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, and, although contrary to the rules of that service, was promoted to a first lieutenantcy, and soon afterward was commissioned a captain. He was appointed judge advocate of a General Court Martial, and was general pass officer for the Army of the Potomac; in these capacities he served until the fall of 1865. He was next assigned to duty in the Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen and Abandoned Lands, as substitute commissioner, for the District of West Florida, where he remained two years, discharging with fidelity and efficiency the duties of his office. He was mustered out of the service January 1, 1868.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

In addition to his official duties, while stationed in Washington, D. C., he devoted his spare hours to the study of law and became a graduate of Columbia Law School, and on October 18, 1867, having decided to make his home in Florida, he was admitted to practice in the several courts of that state.

He was a Republican in politics, and represented his district in the Fortieth Congress. In 1869 he was a candidate for reelection and after a spirited campaign was elected. During his congressional career he applied himself diligently to the business of the house and took a special interest in every measure relative to the welfare of the colored race.

Further evidences of the favor with which he was regarded and the estimation in which he was held is shown in his subsequent appointments to office. In February, 1871, he was appointed senior major general of the Florida Militia, and in the following July became Postmaster of Jacksonville. His last appointment was received in February, 1873, when he became United States Customs Collector at Key West.

In the summer of 1875, feeling indisposed, and weary from incessant toil, he returned to the home of his childhood for rest, and, as it proved, to die.

His was an eventful life, his career was brilliant and distinguished. He had not attained the age of thirty-five years, yet, during the latter twelve years of his life, he had experienced a fuller life and accomplished more work than is usually spread over three-score years and ten.

He died, October 22, 1875, and was buried in the cemetery at Jersey Shore, where a monument, bearing appropriate inscriptions, marks his grave. He was unmarried.

vii. James L.-O., familiarly known as Osceola Hamilton, the seventh and youngest son of John and Hannah Smith Hamilton, was born in Pine Creek township, Clinton county, Pa., April 22, 1843. After receiving a classical education he read law with C. G. Furst, Esq., of Lock Haven, Pa.,

MATTHEW BROWN,

but completed his studies with the legal firm, McCuin & Welty, at San Francisco, California, in which state he was admitted to practice, and where he established and practiced his profession for twenty-six years. In 1896 he returned to his native home in Pennsylvania, feeling that his end was near, and a few months later, August 11th, he died. He was unmarried.

IX. HON. WILLIAM L. HAMILTON⁶, (Hannah Smith⁵, Sarah⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the second son of John and Hannah Smith Hamilton, was born August 9, 1831, in Pine Creek township, Clinton county, Pa.; died, at Lock Haven, Pa., May, 1899. His education was acquired at the public school and at the Pine Creek Academy.

Until he had attained an age approaching his majority he was reared on his father's farm and taught the art of good husbandry. His first experience abroad was in the capacity of a driver for a canal boatman. He thus made a trip to Philadelphia and return, after which he engaged for another trip to that city, as a bowsman.

At the age of twenty-one years he went to Chicago, where he was employed for six years, in the construction and operating of the Chicago and Rock Island, and the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroads; on the former as section boss, tie inspector and wood agent, on the latter as a conductor.

While in the employ of the C. B. & Q. railroad he was married (October 28, 1858) to MARY J. KIRKPATRICK. After his marriage, Mr. Hamilton returned with his bride to visit his native state and home, intending to return to the West, but was offered pecuniary inducements by the Jersey Shore Lumber Company, to look after their interests on Kettle Creek, and was

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

persuaded to remain in Pennsylvania. He continued with that company until 1861.

In the fall of that year a "union convention" was called to make nominations for the various county officers, to be voted for at the subsequent election, and Mr. Hamilton received the nomination of that convention and was elected prothonotary of Clinton county, he being the youngest, and the first Republican, elected to that office in the county.

Through the correct and efficient manner in which his duties in that office were discharged, together with the courtesies and kindness which characterized his social intercourse, he was the recipient of a splendid testimonial from his contemporary officers of the court and members of the bar, at the expiration of his term of office. In the fall of 1864 he was renominated by the Republicans of his county for that office, but notwithstanding that he ran ahead of his associates on the ticket, the county being strongly Democratic, he was defeated. In 1896 he received the nomination from the Republicans for the office of Associate Judge of Clinton county and at the general election of that year he was elected.

He established in the grocery trade at Lock Haven and conducted that business for five years, and for twenty-one years was a traveling salesman in the nursery stock trade.

During the Civil war Mr. Hamilton rendered service as a private in the Union army, having employed a deputy to manage the affairs of the prothonotary's office during his absence.

Mary Kirkpatrick, wife of Judge Hamilton, is a daughter of Rev. Joseph L. and Merial K. Pratt Kirkpatrick and granddaughter of Thomas and Polly Kirkpatrick, who were natives of Georgia. She was born in Illinois November 7, 1837. Her

MATTHEW BROWN,

father was a prominent Methodist Episcopal minister, born in Illinois; and her grandfather, Thomas Kirkpatrick, was a member of the Illinois Constitutional Convention of 1817, and for many years was judge of Madison county in that state. They reside in Lock Haven, and had issue (surname Hamilton):

- A. *John - Joseph*, born February 20, 1860; engaged as a clerk, at Altoona, Pa.; married Bertha George, and had issue (surname Hamilton):
 - a. *Ruth*.
- B. *Jessie*, born February 22, 1863; a graduate of the Lock Haven Normal School; is engaged as a school teacher at Altoona, Pa.
- C. *Mary*, born January 21, 1865; resides at the home of her parents in Lock Haven, Pa.
- D. *William - Kirkpatrick*, born August 28, 1870.
- E. *Robert - Bruce*, born January 6, 1873; died October 17, 1889. Was killed in a railway accident, near Emporium, Pa.
- F. *Charles - Nesbitt*, born December 15, 1879.

X. ISAAC SMITH, JR.³, (Sarah⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), only son of Hon. Isaac and Sarah Brown Smith, was born at Level Corners, Lycoming county, Pa., March 28, 1810. He was reared a farmer and engaged chiefly in that pursuit throughout his life, although he invested in other enterprises from time to time in various places. After the death of his father he became the owner of the paternal farm and homestead, on which he continued to live about fifteen years thereafter. During that time he added fifty acres to the farm, erected new buildings and otherwise improved the property. In addition to his management of his farm, he engaged in the transportation of merchandise by boat on the canals.

About the year 1850 he sold his farm and boating interests and removed his family to Curwinsville, Clearfield county Pa.,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

where he engaged in lumbering and mercantile pursuits, but failed in business and removed from thence to Madison, Wisconsin, where he spent the remainder of his days. Isaac Smith was known as a man of great energy, industry and perseverance, and as an upright and conscientious man. He was a member of the Masonic Fraternity and of the Presbyterian Church, at Jersey Shore, and was prominently known throughout central Pennsylvania.

He married his cousin, SARAH JANE BROWN, daughter of John Brown, Esq. and Isabella Watson. [See descendants of John Brown, Esq.] She was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., December 2, 1815, and died. at Madison, Wisconsin, December 16, 1879. At the time of her death her husband, Isaac Smith, was lying seriously ill, and the following touching incident was related in a Madison, Wis., paper:

“The friends of the family were at the house preparing to remove to the cemetery the remains of Mrs. Sarah Smith—the good wife of the household. The venerable husband of the deceased lay in an adjoining room, sick unto death. Perfectly rational, the dying old man knew that the companion of his life for nearly fifty years, was dead, and that her remains were about to be borne away for burial. The old gentleman summoned the friends to his bedside and said: ‘Don’t bury Sarah to-day, I am going to die to-night and then we can be buried together.’ In compliance with his wish, the remains were placed in a vault, at four o’clock in the afternoon, and at quarter of seven that evening (December 18, 1879) the prophecy was verified, and the aged couple were laid side by side to sleep the peaceful sleep.” They had issue (surname Smith):

MATTHEW BROWN,

- i. Isabella*, born 1843; died, while visiting relatives, in Ohio, March 10, 1896; unmarried.
- ii. Annie-Maud*, born March 24, 1845; died, at Madison, Wis., February 5, 1892; married, June 7, 1864, Beverly Jefferson.

Mr. Jefferson was born February 23, 1839. He served in the Union army in the war of the Rebellion, as a member of Company E, First Wisconsin Infantry, from 1861 until 1864. He was a hotel proprietor for some years, but afterwards engaged as a railway transfer superintendent. His office and home are in Madison. Their issue (surname Jefferson), all residing in Madison:

- A. *Thomas Beverly*, b. April 16, 1865.
 - B. *John Favill*, b. January 3, 1867.
 - C. *Frederick-Arthur*, b. July 31, 1869.
 - D. *Harry-Edgar*, b. May 7, 1871.
 - E. *Carl-Smith*, b. August 31, 1876.
- iii. Julia-B.*, b. 1848; died, March 10, 1895; unmarried.

XI. MARY SMITH⁵, (Sarah⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), the sixth and youngest of the family of Hon. Isaac and Sarah Brown Smith, was born at Level Corners, Lycoming county, Pa., April 14, 1813; died, at Jersey Shore, Pa., in 1867. She married SAMUEL M. SIMMONS, becoming his second wife; he having previously married her sister, Ann Smith. [See records of Ann Smith.] The issue of Samuel M. and Mary Smith Simmons follows:

- i. Ann*, b. —; married, March 26, 1868, Huston Hepburn (deceased), whose first wife was Susan McMicken, a cousin of present subject. [See Charles McMicken.] No issue.
- ii. Emma P.*, unmarried; resides in St. Louis, Mo.
- iii. Joseph - S.*, now residing in Missouri.
- iv. Maclay*, died without issue.
- v. Susan-M.*, single; living in St. Louis, Mo.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

JEAN BROWN,

DAUGHTER OF

MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,

GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,

AND GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER OF

JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,

OF PRIESTHILL, SCOTLAND.

JEAN BROWN.

I. JEAN BROWN⁴, (Matthew³, John², John¹.) the fourth daughter, and the fifth of the children of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., in May, 1770, and died in White Deer Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., January 24, 1841. She was united in marriage with WILLIAM BROWN, to whom she bore two sons and ten daughters. Eleven of her children lived beyond the age of fifty years, and all lived useful and exemplary lives. Their aggregate age reaches nearly eight hundred years.

William Brown, the husband of Jean Brown, was born in Belfast, Ireland, February 3, 1755. He, together with his brother, Charles Brown, came to America some time previous to the commencement of the Revolutionary war, in which he served. He also served as a captain in the Pennsylvania militia at the time of the Whisky Insurrection in that State. His commission bearing the date 1793, signed by Governor Mifflin, is still extant. Thorough inquiry has failed to elicit anything regarding the paternal ancestry of William Brown or of his younger life, but from a record contained in a family Bible, the leaves of which have been tattered by the fingers of six generations and colored by the age of nearly two centuries, it is learned that he was the fifth child of Jane Torbet Brown, daughter of Samuel Torbet, of Glasgow, Scotland.

It is said that William Brown was a wheelwright by trade. However this may be, it is not known that he engaged in any other pursuit than that of the farmer for many years previous to his death. From the time of his marriage, which occurred

MATTHEW BROWN,

about 1790, they resided continuously on a farm about two miles west of the site of Allenwood, on the highway leading from that place to Elimsport. According to his will (declared April 25, 1827), he had acquired considerable real estate, amounting to over five hundred acres, and situated in an excellent farming district. His will provided that the farm upon which he lived, should, after his death, be divided between his wife, Jean Brown, and his son, Samuel Brown, each to receive an equal amount of land, but that the said Jean was to have the north end, or that adjoining the Culbertson road. He further bequeathed to Samuel, all his personal estates and all debts due, provisionally, that he (Samuel) maintain and support his (William Brown's) wife Jean and her unmarried and minor children until her daughter Martha arrived at the age of twenty-one years, and that he give to each of the single, or unmarried daughters, upon the day of their marriage, an outfit to the amount of fifty dollars. To his ten daughters he bequeathed a tract of land containing three hundred and sixty-three acres, situated on the Culbertson road and commonly known as the "meeting house tract."

William Brown was stricken with the shaking palsy, which necessitated his dependence upon the help of others for a number of years before his death, and which caused his death at eleven o'clock on the night of January 20, 1831. They were attendants of the Presbyterian Church and had issue:

- i. *Samuel*, b. November 15, 1791; d. November 20, 1874, and is buried in the graveyard at the Washington Presbyterian church, in White Deer Valley. He was born and reared on the same farm upon which he died, and always followed the quiet pursuit of the farmer. During the progress of the Black Hawk war, in 1832, he enlisted in a company

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

of cavalry and started across the Allegheny mountains for the scene of action, but on their arrival at Erie, Pa., they learned that the war was over, and they returned to their homes.

2. *ii.* *Eleanor*, b. 1793; m. Samuel Allen.
10. *iii.* *Jane*, b. 1796; m. William Ten Brook.
20. *iv.* *Margaret*, b. 1799; m. Jacob Walters.
23. *v.* *Mary*, b. 1803; m. William K. Hammond.
29. *vi.* *Sarah* (twin), b. 1803; m. John McCormick.
30. *vii.* *Hannah*, b. 1806; m. Peter Ten Brook.
31. *viii.* *Nancy*, b. 1809; m. Robert Caldwell.
36. *ix.* *Elizabeth*, b. 1811; m. Joshua Yoder.
42. *x.* *Isabella*, b. 1813; m. Charles Tallman.
50. *xi.* *Martha*, b. 1816; m. George Hill.
- xii.* *Charles*, b. —; d. in infancy.

Among the many documents, which during the progress of the present work it has been the pleasure of the compiler to peruse, was a copy of the inventory of William Brown's personal estate, which is as follows:

"A true and perfect inventory and appraisement of all and singular, the goods and chattels, rights and credits of William Brown, late of Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., deceased, which were at the time of his death:"

30 acres of wheat in the ground @ 6 dol. per acre	\$180.00
13 do rye do @ 3 dol. do	39.00
2 horses @ 50 dollars	100.00
14 head of horn cattle	112.00
26 sheep @ 1 dollar	26.00
15 hogs @ 2 dollars	30.00
270 bushels of wheat @ 75 cts.	202.50
200 do rye @ 40 cts.	80.00
80 do oats @ 25 cts.	20.00
80 do corn @ 40 cts.	32.00
90 do buckwheat @ 30 cts.	27.00
5 ton of hay @ 6 dols.	30.00
2 bushels clover seed @ 3 dols.	6.00
2 waggons do	40.00
2 sleds	4.00
Ploughs, harrow and gares	30.00
Parlor furniture	100.00
Kitchen furniture	60.00
Book accounts	100.00

\$1,218.50

Taken and appraised by us, the subscribers, the 22nd day of Feb., 1831. (No signatures).

MATTHEW BROWN,

II. ELEANOR BROWN⁵, (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the eldest daughter of William and Jean Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., February 3, 1795, and died, near Vincennes, Ind., January 30, 1859. She married, June 6, 1822, SAMUEL ALLEN*, son of William Allen and Nancy Ainsworth†, born in Dauphin county, Pa., June 29, 1791.

When Mr. Allen was a young man he established in the mercantile trade in Hanover township, Dauphin county, and conducted that business for a number of years, but not realizing that degree of success which he had hoped for, sold out and began farming. About 1838 he removed his family to Centre county, Pa., where they remained until some time during the fifties, when they removed to Indiana, locating near Vincennes. They subsequently removed to St. Joseph county, Mich., near Three Rivers, where Mr. Allen died, January 23, 1863. He was a great reader, and is said to have possessed considerable literary talent. He served three months as a lieutenant in the war with Mexico. They had issue (surname Allen):

3. *i. Nancy-Jane*, b. 1823; m. Elias R. Willemin.
7. *ii. Mary*, b. 1825; m. Joseph W. Marshall.
8. *iii. William - Ainsworth*, b. 1827; m. Sarah McKee.
9. *iv. Samuel-Brown*, b. 1830; m. Elizabeth Smith.
- v. Sarah-Margaret*, b. November 13, 1832; a school teacher; d. at Decatur, Ill., May 10, 1889.
- vi. Erastus*, b. November 17, 1837; d. in infancy.

*According to Egles' "Pennsylvania Genealogies," William Allen, of Scotland, owing to religious persecutions, removed to Ireland, and settled in the province of Ulster. He had children, among whom was a son, William, born in county Antrim, Ireland, in 1709. The son, William, came to America, about 1730, and settled in Hanover township, Lancaster (now Dauphin) county, Pa. He married and had three sons and four daughters, one of the sons (Samuel) married Rebecca Smith; they had six children, one of whom was William Allen, who married Nancy Ainsworth, and who were the parents of Samuel Allen, husband of Eleanor Brown.

†See Records, Thomas Brown and his descendants.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

III. NANCY JANE ALLEN⁶, (Eleanor⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the oldest daughter of Samuel and Eleanor Brown Allen, was born in Hanover township, Dauphin county, Pa., April 15, 1823; married, in 1850, ELIAS R. WILLEMIN, a farmer, of St. Joseph county, Mich. Mrs. Willemin resides at Florence, Mich. Her husband died, August 22, 1892. They had issue (surname Willemin):

- A. *Ella*, b. — 1850; m. C. Champlin and had issue one child.
 - a. *Arthur*, b. 1880.
- B. *Mary-E.*, b. — 1853; d. November 22, 1892; m. January 10, 1884, Samuel Tallman, and had issue, one son. [See Tallman record.]
- 4. C. *Martha-Hill*, b. 1856; m. Solomon U. Beckwith.
- 5. D. *William-F.*, b. 1858; m. Josephine Gardner.
- 6. E. *Anna-B.*, b. 1861; m. H. P. Barrows.
- F. *George-R.*, b. September 26, 1865; m., September 26, 1894, Gertie Monroc, b. September 11, 1868. Mr. Willemin is engaged in farming, and they reside at Florence, Mich. They had issue (surname Willemin):
 - a. *Robert-Monroe*, b. September 22, 1896.
 - b. *Mary-Belle*, b. August 14, 1898.

IV. MARTHA HILL WILLEMIN, the second daughter of Elias R. and Nancy J. Allen Willemin, was born in Park township, St. Joseph county, Mich., December 25, 1856. She was married, December 14, 1881, to SOLOMON U. BECKWITH, who was born in St. Joseph county, Mich., December 8, 1856. Mr. Beckwith is a carpenter by trade and follows that pursuit. They reside at Red Cloud, Nebraska. They had issue (surname Beckwith):

- a. *Mabel-E.*, b. November 27, 1882.
- b. *Lois-M.*, b. March 20, 1887.
- c. *Bruce Raymond*, b. June 13, 1890.

MATTHEW BROWN,

d. Edith-Eleanor, b. February 9, 1895.

V. WILLIAM F. WILLEMIN, the oldest son of Elias R. and Nancy Jane Willemin, was born at Florence, Mich., in 1858. After taking a course at a commercial college, at Grand Rapids, in 1879, he served as bookkeeper for a lumbering firm, at Wetzell, Mich. In 1884 he embarked in general merchandising at that place and was appointed Postmaster, by General Gresham. After several years of growing and successful business, he removed to Grand Rapids, where he hoped to carry on a more extensive trade, but after two years of unsuccessful labor, was compelled to abandon the mercantile business at that place. He is now engaged as manager of a general store at Caledonia, Mich., which position he has held, continuously, since 1891. In the spring of 1896 he was elected clerk of the borough of Caledonia. He married, January 8, 1884, JOSEPHINE GARDNER. They are both members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Willemin officiates as superintendent of the Sunday School and as a trustee of his church. They had issue (surname Willemin):

- a. Ernest-Grant*, b. January 21, 1885.
- b. William*, b. June 26, 1887.
- c. Leon-Gardner*, b. May 1, 1888.
- d. Clarence-Allen*, b. January 11, 1890.
- e. Ralph-Stanley*, b. December 12, 1891.
- f. Marion-Grace*, b. December 15, 1893.

VI. ANNA-BELLE WILLEMIN, fourth daughter of Elias R. and Nancy J. Allen Willemin, was born at Moore Park, Mich., September 21, 1861; married, December 31, 1890, HENRY PERKINS BARROWS, becoming his second wife.

Mr. Barrows, of English parentage, was born at La Grange,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Ind., August 24, 1854. He learned the trade of harness-making from his father, after which he served an apprenticeship at the carriage trimming trade. In 1884 he went to Three Rivers, Mich., and began the manufacture of carriage trimmings, commencing in a room fifteen feet square. The success of his enterprise, however, soon required more room and the facilities were from time to time increased, until at the present time, he is at the head of an eminently successful firm, and their factory has a floor space of twenty-three thousand square feet. Mr. Barrows has held a number of responsible city offices in Three Rivers, in which city they reside. They are attendants of the Methodist Church. Their issue (surname Barrows):

- a. *Robert*, b. October 8, 1893; d. at childbirth.
- b. *Henry-Willemin*, b. January 6, 1895.

VII. MARY ALLEN⁶, (Eleanor⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) second daughter of Samuel and Eleanor Brown Allen, was born in Hanover township, Dauphin county, Pa., March 9, 1825; married, December 6, 1849, JOSEPH WILLIAMS MARSHALL, who has always followed the quiet pursuits of the farmer. They reside near Bellefonte, Pa., and are faithful members of the Presbyterian denomination, in which Mr. Marshall is a representative man and for many years has served as an elder in his church.

On December 6, 1899, Mr. and Mrs. Marshall celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding. Fifty years of wedded life seldom fall to the lot of one couple and when those years have been fraught only with comfort, success and happiness, as this couple has been favored, then indeed is there occasion for celebration.

Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Marshall, and

MATTHEW BROWN,

twenty-seven grandchildren are now living, most of whom attended their golden wedding. Their issue (surname Marshall):

- A. *William-Allen*, b. July 25, 1850; m., January 1, 1874, Frances Elizabeth Teller. They reside at Abaline, Kansas, where Mr. Marshall is engaged as an engineer, at the city water works. They had issue (surname Marshall):
 - a. *Charles-Williams*, b. January — 1875.
- B. *Samuel-Ainsworth*, b. December 20, 1851; m., April 9, 1879, Kate Rothrock. He is engaged in farming at Goodland, Kansas. Their issue (surname Marshall):
 - a. *Atverda-Blanche*, b. March 19, 1881; d. November 19, 1885.
 - b. *Wilmer-Roy*, b. June 23, 1884.
 - c. *Mary-Jane*, b. January 25, 1886.
 - d. *Grace-Etta*, b. September 16, 1888.
 - e. *Eva-Lida*, b. July 28, 1890; d. August 16, 1891.
 - f. *Harry-Lewis*, b. December 16, 1893.
- C. *Ellen-Jane*, b. March 2, 1854; m., September 27, 1892, Charles F. Cook. Mr. Cook is engaged as a bank clerk, at Bellefonte, Pa., where they reside. Their issue (surname Cook):
 - a. *Eleanor*, b. January 2, 1894.
 - b. *Charles-Marshall*, b. July 27, 1895.
 - c. *James-Gilbert*, b. February — 1897.
- D. *Joseph-Lewis*, b. March 29, 1856; m., November 25, 1880, Rosa Belle Thomas. He is a farmer and they reside near Bellefonte. Their issue (surname Marshall):
 - a. *Joseph-Allen*, b. September 4, 1881.
 - b. *Mary-Eva*, b. July 12, 1884.
 - c. *Eleanor-Irene*, b. September 13, 1886.
 - d. *Agnes-Wilson*, b. February 27, 1891.
 - e. *William-Alfred*, b. December 5, 1892.
 - f. *Lester-Lewis*, b. July 7, 1895.
 - g. *James-Gilbert*, b. February 27, 1897.
 - h. *Etta-May*, b. May 26, 1898.
- E. *Maria-Carilla*, b. January 28, 1858; m., May 28, 1891, George Hubler Musser, who is a farmer. They reside at Milesburg, Pa., and had issue (surname Musser):
 - a. *Ralph-Marshall*, b. April 4, 1892.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- F. *Mary-Etta*, b. February 27, 1860; m., February 16, 1882, David H. Shivery, a farmer; they reside at Bellefonte, Pa., and had issue (surname Shivery):
- a. *Joseph-Lawrence*, b. August 30, 1884.
 - b. *Andrew-J.*, b. May 2, 1888.
- G. *Alice-Irene*, b. November 17, 1862; m., April 28, 1887, William Alfred Alexander. Mr. Alexander is engaged at farming, near Fleming, Centre county, Pa. They had issue (surname Alexander):
- a. *James-Marshall*, b. April 2, 1888.
 - b. *Joseph-K.*, b. March 12, 1893.
- H. *Florence*, b. November 2, 1866; resides at Bellefonte, Pa.
- I. *James-G.*, b. August 24, 1869; an electrician; married June 22, 1898, Lida Thompson, of Prairie Home, Ill. They reside at Niagara Falls, N. Y., and had issue (surname Marshall):
- a. *Dorothy-Marie*, b. June 9, 1899.

VIII. WILLIAM AINSWORTH ALLEN⁸, (Eleanor⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the oldest son of Samuel and Eleanor Brown Allen, was born in Hanover township, Dauphin county, Pa., March 15, 1827; died, at The Dalles, Oregon, May 21, 1892. He began teaching school, in Centre county, Pa., at the age of sixteen years. About 1855 he went West and located at Vincennes, Ind., where he taught school several winters. In 1856 he purchased a farm, four miles east of Vincennes, where he engaged in the cultivation of sweet potatoes, a vegetable which at that time was very remunerative to the producer. On February 14, 1856, he married SARAH ANN MCKEE, of Vincennes, who was born February 15, 1839, and died at The Dalles, Oregon, March 12, 1883.

Owing to the feeble health of his wife, late in the sixties, Mr. Allen removed his family to Minneapolis, Minn., in the hope that the change of climate might prove beneficial to her health, but receiving no benefit from this change, they removed to

MATTHEW BROWN,

Kearney City, Neb., then to St. Helena, Cal., and thence to The Dalles, Oregon.

Mr. Allen was a sincere Christian and a ceaseless worker in the cause of the Master. They had issue (surname Allen):

- A. *William-Archibald*, b. near Vincennes, Ind., December 30, 1860; a farmer, residing near Vincennes; unm.
- B. *Anna Mary*, b. near Vincennes, Ind., March 30, 1862; m., September 9, 1880, John Flinn Parrott. Mr. Parrott is a descendant of a pioneer family that crossed the plains in 1849. He was born in Polk county, Oregon, May 22, 1853. He is engaged as a buyer for a wholesale meat company. They reside at The Dalles, Ore., and had issue (surname Parrott):
 - a. *Frances-Effie*, b. June 23, 1881.
 - b. *Walker-Charles*, b. January 4, 1887.
- C. *Ella*, b. near Vincennes, Ind., March 26, 1864; d. August 31, 1864.
- D. *Samuel-Walters*, b. near Vincennes, Ind., October 30, 1866; unm.; resides at The Dalles, Ore.
- E. *Effie-Grace*, b. at Minneapolis, Minn., February 26, 1870; engaged as housekeeper for her brother, William A. Allen, near Vincennes, Ind.
- F. *Nellie-Julia*, b. at Minneapolis, Minn., December 20, 1871; resides at The Dalles, Ore.
- G. *James*, b. February 3, 1875; d. July 28, 1875.
- H. *Sarah Pearl*, b. at St. Helena, Cal., January 12, 1878; resides at The Dalles, Ore.

IX. SAMUEL BROWN ALLEN, D. D.^o, (Eleanor⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the second son of Samuel and Eleanor Brown Allen, was born in Hanover township, Dauphin county, Pa., January 17, 1830, and died, at Westfield, Ill., March 22, 1886. The earlier part of Dr. Allen's life was spent near Harrisburg, Pa., where his education was commenced which so distinguished him in after years. When he was about ten years of age his father removed to Centre county, Pa., and Samuel attended the academy at Bellefonte. His success in educational

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

pursuits were so marked and commendable that his services were solicited and he was persuaded to teach a select school, which he did for the space of five months, and to the entire satisfaction of all, he being at that time less than sixteen years of age. He next entered Mount Pleasant College, in Westmoreland county, Pa., where he pursued his studies for some time. In 1856 he accepted a position as teacher in the Vincennes (Ind.) University. While at this place he became acquainted with MISS ELIZABETH SMITH, whom he married, January 13, 1858. Soon after his marriage he reëntered college and graduated with honor at Otterbein University, in 1859. After this he entered the Theological Seminary, at Oberlin, Ohio, but before completing his course, took charge of the Michigan Collegiate Institute, at Laoni, Mich., where he remained for three years. In 1862 he accepted the chair of languages in his alma mater (Otterbein University), remaining there for five years. In 1867 he was called to Westfield, Ill., where he filled the presidency of Westfield College for fourteen years with remarkable abilities as an educator. He was licensed to preach, September 24, 1865, in Scioto (Moravian) conference, Franklin county, Ohio. Otterbein University honored him with the title of D. D., this being the first of her sons on whom she had bestowed that honor. Elizabeth Allen, the wife of Dr. Allen, survives him and resides in Westfield, Ill. They had issue (surname Allen):

- A. *Nellie*, b. August 27, 1860; m., at Westfield, Ill., July 8, 1890, Joseph E. Barnes. They reside at Forest City, Ill., and had issue (surname Barnes):
 - a. *Maurice*, b. June, 1890.
- B. *Samuel-Rinney*, b. April 1, 1862; resides at Trinidad, Colorado; unm.
- C. *William-Smith*, b. July 27, 1866; resides at Westfield, Ill.; unm.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- D. *Philo-Carpenter*, b. October 26, 1868; resides at Westfield, Ill.; unmn.
- E. *Martha-Jane*, b. July 6, 1871; m., July 8, 1890, Fred B. Sheets. They reside at Georgetown, Ill., and had issue (surname Sheets):
- a. *Herschell-Allen*, b. — 1891.
 - b. *Haven-McKendric*, b. — 1893.
 - c. *Jesse-Comaine*, b. — 1895.

X. JANE BROWN², (Jean¹, Matthew³, John², John¹.) second daughter of William and Jean Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., May 4, 1796, and died near Annapolis, Ind. She married WILLIAM TEN BROOK, son of Major John Ten Brook* and Katie Emmons, born in Black Hole Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., October 1, 1786. Mr. Ten Brook was a farmer by occupation. He was reared in Black Hole Valley, from whence he went to White Deer Valley, where he remained until the year 1837, when he removed his family to Indiana and settled in Parke county, near Annapolis, where he died. They had issue (surname Ten Brook):

*From an historical sketch by John T. Campbell (a descendant of Major Ten Brook) Meginness' "*History of the West Branch Valley*," the following is extracted:

"John Ten Brook, of Hollandish descent, was born near Trenton, N. J. He was a posthumous child, and the only son of Cornelius Ten Brook, and inherited his estate. He served in the revolutionary war, and attained the rank of Major and commanded a battalion at the battle of Monmouth. He was fairly well off for the time and place, but about the year 1785 he sold his farm and took his pay in Continental money, and in six months from that time he could not have bought a good horse for the money. Finding himself financially ruined, he moved his family to Black Hole Valley, Lycoming county, Pa., and took a ten years' lease on the land of an old bachelor named William Mackey, and at the end of the lease it was renewed for ten years more. At the end of the second lease he, together with two of his eldest sons, purchased several hundred acres of land at the mouth of White Deer Hole Creek, in White Deer Valley, to which they removed, and where he died, sometime between 1816 and 1820.

Major Ten Brook was twice married, having been first married in New Jersey to Katie Low, by whom he had two sons and one daughter—Garrett, Katie and John. His second wife was Katie Emmons, also of New Jersey. They had issue, six sons and two daughters, viz.: Andrew, Conrad, Jacob, *William*, *Peter*, Sallie and Jemima. His family were among the earliest settlers in Black Hole Valley, and they experienced many hardships in the new settlement."

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- 11. *i.* *John-W.*, b. 1824; m. Mary Lee.
- 16. *ii.* *William*, b. 1826; m. Martha Tate.
- 17. *iii.* *Charles*, b. 1827; m. Ovilla Khun.
- 18. *iv.* *Garrett L.*, b. 1829; m. Elizabeth McClure.
- 19. *v.* *Anna-Jane*, b. 1838; m. J. M. Elphin.

XI. JOHN W. TEN BROOK^o, (Jane^s, Jean^t, Matthew^s, John^s, John^t.) the oldest son of William and Jane Brown Ten Brook, was born in Locoming county, Pa., July, 18, 1824. He accompanied his father's family to Indiana in 1837, and soon became interested in, and engaged in the nursery business, and in 1850 he had a large nursery at Rockville, in connection with which he established numerous branches in Indiana, Illinois and Iowa. During the later years of his life he also engaged extensively in the cultivation of fruits and sweet potatoes. He was good hearted and charitable, but had an uncontrollable temper and would often fly into a rage at the most trivial provocation. He was the real head in business ability, as well as in age of all his family: shrewd, full of schemes, but careful and patient in working them. He started many of his relatives and friends in business, who, under his wise management, made money for him as well as for themselves. He was married, September 30, 1850, to MARY LEE, who bore him four children. He died November 21, 1864. They were Unitarians in their religious belief. Their issue (surname Ten Brook):

- 12. A. *Charles-M.*, b. 1851; m. Emma Porter.
- 13. B. *Pearley*, b. 1852; m. Hattie Mankins.
- 14. C. *Mattie*, b. 1853; m. Hon. J. B. Cheadle.
- 15. D. *Belle*, b. 1856; m. James Ward Beadle.

XII. CHARLES M. TEN BROOK, oldest son of John W. and Mary Lee Ten Brook, was born July 9, 1851. He is engaged as manager of the County Farm, near Rockville, Ind. He mar-

MATTHEW BROWN,

ried EMMA PORTER, daughter of John and Nancy Gill Porter, of Palestine, Ill. They had issue (surname Ten Brook):

- a. *Zoe*, b. July 26, 1875.
- b. *Glen*, b. November 9, 1877.
- c. *Pearley*, b. December 5, 1884.

XIII. PEARLEY TEN BROOK, second son of John W. and Mary Lee Ten Brook, was born August 26, 1852; died, in 1882; married, August 14, 1874, Hattie Mankins, who died in 1875. They had issue (surname Ten Brook):

- a. *Lena*, b. June 15, 1875; m., November 1, 1893, Harry E. Pavey, who is engaged in the grocery business, at Frankfort, Ind. He is a son of Rev. Francis M. Pavey, a Methodist minister. They had issue (surname Pavey):
 - aa. *Frank*, b. August 9, 1894.

Pearley Ten Brook married, second time, April 26, 1876, ELLA MORELAND, and had issue:

- b. *Mary*, b. March 27, 1877; m. William Brockway.
- c. *James*, b. March 4, 1878; a printer, at Rockville, Ind.
- d. *Minnie*, b. February 19, 1880.
- e. *Dollie*, b. December 16, 1882.

XIV. MATTIE TEN BROOK, oldest daughter of John W. and Mary Lee Ten Brook, was born January 18, 1853; d. September 16, 1885; m., July 30, 1874, HON. JOSEPH B. CHEADLE, who served two terms in the United States Congress, representing the Ninth Indiana District. They had issue (surname Cheadle):

- a. *Queen*, b. May 16, 1875.
- b. *Ralph*, b. December 26, 1876.
- c. *Frank*, b. October 28, 1878.
- d. *Joseph-Collet*, b. December 22, 1880; d. April 20, 1894.

XV. BELLE TEN BROOK, youngest of the family of John W. and Mary Lee Ten Brook, was born January 9, 1856; m. in

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

1875, JAMES WARD BEADLE, brother of John Hanson Beadle, one of Indiana's greatest historians. They reside at Rockville, Ind., and had issue (surname Beadle):

- a. *Parke*, b. March 21, 1876.
- b. *Clara*, b. March 16, 1878.
- c. *John*, b. January 30, 1880; drowned, April 18, 1889.
- d. *Jesse*, b. May 26, 1882.
- e. *Paul*, b. August 18, 1889.
- f. *Virginia* (twin), b. August 18, 1889.

XVI. WILLIAM TEN BROOK^o, (Jane^s, Jean^t, Matthew^s, John^s, John^t.) second son of William and Jane Brown Ten Brook, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., January 3, 1826. He has resided in Indiana since 1837, when at the age of eleven years he accompanied his parents to that State. He has successfully engaged in the cultivation of small fruits. For a time he carried on a large nursery business, near Vincennes, Ind., and also had a heading and planing mill at Rockville, where he now resides and where he is engaged in fruit raising. He was married, May 18, 1854, to MARTHA TATE. No issue.

XVII. CHARLES TEN BROOK^o, (Jane^s, Jean^t, Matthew^s, John^s, John^t.) third son of William and Jane Brown Ten Brook, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., August 2, 1827; died in Indiana, November, 1868. Like his elder brothers, he also engaged in the nursery and fruit business, and being a shrewd manager was successful in his enterprises. He was somewhat eccentric at times and his untimely death is due to that fact. On May 21, 1857, he was married to Ovilla Kuhn, who survives him and now resides with a daughter, at Pearsons, Kansas. They had issue (surname Ten Brook):

- A. *Frank*, b. March 8, 1858; unm.; is now located at Dairy, Oregon.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- B. *Fred.* b. February 5, 1860; unm.; d. October 31, 1876.
- C. *Nettie*, b. April 27, 1862; m., February 7, 1881, S. W. Hadley. She and her husband are school teachers, engaged in that profession at Parsons, Kansas. They had issue (surname Hadley):
 - a. *Ethel*, b. — 1892.
 - b. *Mary*, b. May 27, 1895.
- D. *Nellie*, b. May 27, 1864; m., March 3, 1886, Joel Bodsky, a farmer, at Twin Mound, Kansas. Their issue (surname Bodsky):
 - a. *Zuy*, b. February 21, 1887.
 - b. *Robert-B.*, b. February 29, 1889.
 - c. *Ovilla*.
 - d. *Victor*.
 - e. *Mark*.
- E. *Minnie*, b. August 6, 1866; m., October 2, 1892, John E. Frye, a telegrapher; they reside at Martell, Nebraska, and had issue (surname Frye):
 - a. *Viola-M.*, b. July 27, 1893.
- F. *Olive*, b. December 7, 1868.

XVIII. GARRETT L. TEN BROOK⁶, (Jane⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., October 22, 1829; went with his parents to Parke county, Ind., in 1837, where on attaining his majority he engaged in the nursery and fruit growing industry, and at which he continued most of the time since. He later became a fruit dealer at Vincennes, Ind., where he died in 1897. He married ELIZABETH McCLURE, and had issue (surname Ten Brook):

- A. *Laura-Netta*, b. May 13, 1864.
- B. *Corrie-Nellie*, b. February 26, 1866; m., November 25, 1886, Joseph Wallace Boyd, of Rockville, Ind.; they reside at Vincennes. No issue.
- C. *William-Brown*, b. October 24, 1868; m., July 4, 1892, Margaret Dant, of Freclandsville, Ind. They reside at Vincennes, Ind., and had issue (surname Ten Brook):
 - a. *Lacl-Marie*, b. May 29, 1894.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

XIX. ANNA JANE TEN BROOK⁶, (Jane⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the youngest of the family and the only daughter of William and Jane Brown Ten Brook, was born near Annapolis, Ind., January 26, 1838; she married, October 3, 1867, JOSIAH M. EPHLIN. Mr. Ephlin was a member of Company A, Eighty-fifth Indiana Regiment, Infantry, in the war of the Rebellion, and participated in the fight at Thompson's Station, Ky., where his regiment was captured. He also participated in the Atlanta campaign and "The March to the Sea." He is a farmer, and they reside near Annapolis, Ind. They had issue (surname Ephlin):

- A. *Adaline-Brown*, b. July 1, 1868.
- B. *William-Ten Brook*, b. September 8, 1869.
- C. *Theodosia Burr*, b. July 23, 1873.

XX. MARGARET BROWN⁴, (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the third daughter of William and Jean Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., August 15, 1799, and died of paralysis, at Modena, Mo., September 16, 1871. She married JACOB WALTERS, who was born in Mifflin county, Pa., April 9, 1800. The mother of Mr. Walters died when he was very young, and in 1812 his father was killed by the falling of a tree, leaving young Jacob an orphan. He was bound to a man in Mifflin county to learn the trades of cabinet making and wheelwright, at which he served seven years. After serving the required time at his trades, he went to Saloma, Clinton county, Pa., where he became acquainted with Margaret Brown, and married her September 4, 1827. Some time after 1830 they removed to Clearfield county, Pa., and resided there until 1859, he being engaged in the pursuits of lumbering and farming, and was the owner of three hundred acres of land in that county. In the

MATTHEW BROWN,

spring of 1859 he sold his farm and moved to Iowa, where they remained until 1861, when he purchased a farm in Mercer county, Missouri, on which he and his wife spent the remainder of their days. Mr. Walters died September 11, 1883. They had issue (surname Walters):

21. *i.* *William-Brown*, b. 1828; m. Amanda M. Adams.
22. *ii.* *George-Williamson*, b. 1830; m. Elizabeth Moore.
- iii.* *Charles*, b. March 28, 1833; d. in Clearfield county, Pa., February 21, 1859.
- iv.* *Elizabeth-J.*, b. May 22, 1835; d. July 11, 1874; m., October 1, 1868, William F. Shaw, a lawyer and editor, of Princeton, Mo. No issue.
- v.* *Lucinda-Margaret*, b. November 11, 1838; resides at Princeton, Mo.; unm.

XXI. WILLIAM BROWN WALTERS⁶, (Margaret⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Centre Clinton county, Pa., December 4, 1828; he married, February 12, 1874, AMANDA M. ADAMS, a native of St. Lawrence county, N. Y. Mr. Walters is a carpenter by trade, but is engaged in business in Modena, Mo. He served three years in the war of the Rebellion, having enlisted as a private in the Thirty-fifth Regiment Missouri Volunteers, in August, 1861, and was mustered out of the service in August, 1864. He participated in several engagements and was wounded in a battle at Helena, Arkansas, and still carries the bullet in his thigh. He attained the rank of regimental commissary. They had issue, a child which died in infancy.

XXII. GEORGE WILLIAMSON WALTERS⁶, (Margaret⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Pennsylvania, August 3, 1830. He married, June 16, 1853, ELIZABETH MOORE. They removed from Pennsylvania to Belmont, Wright county,

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Iowa, where Mr. Walters died, September 6, 1859. They had issue (surname Walters):

- A. *Clara-Irene*, b. June 16, 1854; m., October 21, 1879, Alfred T. Owens, of Clearfield county, Pa. They reside at Curwinsville, in that county, and had issue (surname Owens):
 - a. *Alice-Walters*, b. — — —
 - b. *Edna*, b. — — —
- B. *William-A.*, b. February 23, 1856; m., September 12, 1886, Eva Blaker, of Princeton, Mo. After their marriage they removed to Pennsylvania and located at Curwinsville, where they now reside. They had issue (surname Walters):
 - a. *George-Clifton*, b. March 26, 1888.
 - b. *Irene-Alice*, b. December 3, 1889.
- C. *Alice-J.*, b. in Wright county, Iowa, March 28, 1858; a school teacher and bookkeeper; resides at Princeton, Mo.

XXIII. MARY BROWN⁵, (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) a twin sister of Sarah Brown, born in Lycoming county, Pa., August 15, 1803, and died, at St. Louis, Mo., January 11, 1873. She was familiarly known as "Aunt Polly," and is said to have been an excellent woman. She married, January 12, 1832, WILLIAM KELLY HAMMOND*.

Mr. Hammond was born in Northumberland county, Pa., in 1798, and was a son of Joseph Hammond and Grace Kelly. They resided for a time at Mauch Chunk, Pa., where he was engaged in contracting, but they subsequently removed to Newberry, Pa. He died November 7, 1856. Their issue (surname Hammond):

- 24. i. *Jane-Eveline*, b. 1833; m. A. G. McCormick.
- 26. ii. *Joseph-Kelly*, b. 1835; m. Emma Summers.
- 27. iii. *Sarah-Brown*, b. 1838; m. George Coffin.

*See Hammond record, descendants of Mary Brown.

MATTHEW BROWN,

XXIV. JANE EVELJNE HAMMOND⁶, (Mary⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Mauch Chunk, Pa., May 12, 1833; married, at Mount Pleasant, Ia., September 13, 1851, to AUGUSTUS GRAHAM McCORMICK, son of John McCormick† and Hester Coryell, born October 16, 1826.

At the time of the birth of Augustus G. McCormick, his father was a resident of the State of Indiana. His mother, while visiting relatives in Ohio, met with an accident which caused his premature birth, and only through the most careful nursing was he raised. Little it was thought at that time that he would grow to be a man six feet and eleven inches in height, and proportionately endowed with intellect and endurance. When he was about fifteen years old, his father removed his family to the then wild West, and settled in what is now Henry county, Iowa. Not having the opportunity to attend school in the new settlement, Augustus studied at night in the cabin, often depending on the light from the log fire. Thus he prepared himself for college. He eventually attended and graduated from Howe's College at Mt. Pleasant, having paid his own tuition by working on Saturdays and during vacation intervals. After leaving college he taught school for a time, but eventually engaged in several lines of business and became wealthy, but owing to the depression of business in 1857 he suffered very severe losses. After marriage he resided at Mt. Pleasant until 1861, when he removed to St. Louis, Mo. At the beginning of the civil war, when the call for volunteers was made, Mr. McCormick enlisted at Mt. Pleasant. On the arrival of his regiment at St.

†John McCormick was a son of Seth McCormick and Margaret Simmons, of White Deer Valley, Pa. He was thrice married. Augustus G. McCormick was a son of his first wife, Hester Coryell. (See table and records, descendants of Mary Brown.)

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Louis he was detailed from his command and assigned the duties of soldiers' nurse at Benton Barracks, near that place. Being an earnest and enthusiastic Christian, kind and sympathetic, he was especially qualified and fully contented in that service, and many have attested to his faithful service and tender care.

At the close of the war he was employed for several years at St. Louis as agent of the Christian Commission, after which he engaged in the life insurance business. He then became a state organizer of Sunday schools, in Missouri, and at the time of his death was editor of an agricultural paper, published at Kansas City, Mo. He died at Wyandotte, Kansas, June 23, 1881.

Mrs. McCormick, together with some of her unmarried children, now resides at Wichita, Kansas. Their issue (surname McCormick):

- A. *Mary-Eva*, b. in 1852; m. James L. Jones, who died, at St. Louis, Mo., in 1874. She now resides in Oklahoma, O. T. No issue.
- B. *Ida-Mary*, b. — 1855; d. — 1859.
25. C. *Edgar-H.*, b. 1857; m. Sophie Carnel.
- D. *Nora-Frances*, b. 1859; d. in infancy.
- E. *Mattie-B.*, b. — 1861; m. Leo Noel, a grain merchant and stockman, of Glasco, Kansas. They had issue (surname Noel): Three children.
- F. *Sarah-E.*, b. 1863; m. Benjamin Schneirle, treasurer of Wyandotte county, Kansas. She died three years after their marriage. They had issue (surname Schneirle):
 - a. *Grant*.
 - b. *Sarah*.
- G. *Montieth-Murwin*, b. — 1867; accidentally killed by machinery, at Kansas City, Mo., in 1873.
- H. *Augustus-Graham*, b. 1873; an editor, at Wichita, Kansas; unm.
- I. *Helen-Graham*, b. — 1875; a school teacher at Wichita, Kansas.

MATTHEW BROWN,

XXV. EDGAR HAMMOND McCORMICK, was born at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, October 6, 1856, and received his education at the public schools of St. Louis, Mo. He served an apprenticeship at the printer's trade, and after becoming a journeyman printer went to Alexandria, La., and later to New Orleans. At the latter place he met MRS. SOPHIE CARNEL (born Youngman), born in Avoyelles parish, La., whom he married May 17, 1879. Soon after his marriage Mr. McCormick returned with his wife to St. Louis, where he established a printing office. In June, 1882, having disposed of his business in St. Louis, he returned to Alexandria, La., and opened a printing office, where, in March, 1883, he commenced the publication of *Town Talk*, now a daily and weekly paper, Mr. McCormick being chief owner and editor.

He is a member of the Knights of Honor and of the I. O. of O. F. He has served as vestryman of the St. James Episcopal Church at Alexandria. No issue.

XXVI. JOSEPH KELLY HAMMOND⁶, (Mary⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born at Mauch Chunk, Pa., April 4, 1835. About 1850 he went to Indiana, and from thence to Leavenworth, Kansas, near which place he kept a hotel, and where he died May 13, 1893. On November 3, 1865, he married EMMA SUMNER. They had issue (surname Hammond):

- A. *William-J.*, b. January 17, 1867; accidentally shot and killed by soldiers from Fort Leavenworth, while hunting; aged 17 years.
- B. *Charles-W.*, b. September 16, 1868; m., March 10, 1891, Mary Volger. They reside at Leavenworth, Kansas, and had issue (surname Hammond):
 - a. *Ruby-Ruth*, b. September 15, 1892.
 - b. *Henry-E.*, b. October 20, 1893.
- C. *Joseph-S.*, b. July 15, 1870; d. March 12, 1891.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- D. *Vinnie - V.*, b. June 26, 1873; m., July 3, 1892, Grant Prest; they reside at Leavenworth, Kansas, and had issue (surname Prest):
a. Hazel, b. January 21, 1894.
- E. *Robert - I.*, b. February 23, 1878.
- F. *Edgar*, b. June 4, 1882.

XXVII. SARAH BROWN HAMMOND⁶, (Mary⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Newberry, Lycoming county, Pa., November 9, 1837; died at Leavenworth, Kansas. She married, in Indiana, GEORGE B. COFFIN, son of Colonel William G. and Semirah Coffin, of Lawrence, Kansas. He resides at Lawrence, where he married a second wife.

The children of Sarah Hammond and George B. Coffin are as follows (surname Coffin):

28. A. *Nellie - A.*, married George P. Sampson, M. D.
- B. *Ida - C.*, m., June 9, 1886, Elias S. Clark, an attorney-at-law, at present holding the office of District Attorney at Flagstaff, Arizona. They had issue (surname Clark):
a. Neil - C., b. March 11, 1887.
b. Gordon, b. February 8, 1888.
- C. *Cora - B.*, deceased; unnm.
- D. *Olive - A.*, m., in 1887, Howard A. Grimshaw, of Paola, Kansas; a railway conductor. They reside in Denver, Colorado, and had issue (surname Grimshaw):
a. Henry - H., b. — 1893.
- E. *Clara - L.*, m., December 18, 1890, P. G. Cornish, M. D., residents of Flagstaff, Arizona. Their issue (surname Cornish):
a. Percy - Gilberta, b. December 22, 1891.
- F. *William - M.*, engaged in mining, at Victor, Colorado; unnm.
- G. *George - H.*, engaged in milling, at Flagstaff, Arizona; unnm.
- H. *Benjamin - R.*, established in the grocery business, at Flagstaff, Arizona; unnm.

MATTHEW BROWN,

I. *Letha-M.*, resides at Denver, Colorado; unm.

XXVIII. NELLIE A. COFFIN, married, December 26, 1880, GEORGE P. SAMPSON, a physician, by profession, born in the Province of Ontario, Canada, November 9, 1854. Dr. Sampson is of Scotch-Irish descent, his father having emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1831, and settled in Canada, and in 1871 removed to Kansas. Dr. Sampson graduated in medicine, at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1880, and for seven years thereafter was in the employ of the United States Government, as a surgeon in the army and Indian service. Since that time he has engaged in various business speculations, aside from the practice of his profession. They reside at Denver, Colorado, and had issue (surname Sampson):

- a. *Ralph-C.*, b. October 17, 1881.
- b. *George-R.*, b. March 7, 1896.

XXIX. SARAH BROWN⁶, (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), a twin sister of Mary Brown (whose record precedes), was born in Lycoming county, Pa., August 15, 1803; she died while visiting her niece, Mrs. Augustus G. McCormick, at St. Louis, Mo., December 11, 1873. She married, in Pennsylvania, JOHN MCCORMICK*, she becoming his third wife.

Mr. McCormick was a son of Seth and Margaret Simmons McCormick, born in White Deer Valley, Pa., in 1797. He was the father of Augustus G. McCormick, who married Jane E. Hammond, and thus, by marriage, the father became the son's uncle.

Mr. McCormick went to Indiana, at an early date, where

*John McCormick married first, in Pennsylvania, Hester Coryell, by whom he had five children, viz: George C., Margaret, Augustus G., Martha and Seth. He married the second time in Indiana, Sarah Bush, who bore him Nicholas V., John and Hester. (See McCormick records, descendants of Mary Brown.)

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

he lived for several years, but subsequently, about 1845, he removed to what is now Henry county, Iowa, and which was at that time beyond the border of civilization. Here he became the owner of considerable land, which in later years he disposed of and provided a comfortable home in Trenton, Henry county, where he spent his remaining days, and where he died in 1871. "He died as he lived, a good man." They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. No issue.

XXX. HANNAH BROWN⁵, (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the sixth daughter of William and Jean Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., September 9, 1806, and died, in Indiana, some time previous to 1860. She married, in Pennsylvania, PETER TEN BROOK, son of Major John Ten Brook and Katie Emmons, and a brother of William Ten Brook, who married Jane Brown, sister of the present subject.

All efforts to learn of the whereabouts of Hannah Brown's descendants (if any are living) have proved fruitless. None of them have been seen since the winter of 1866, when the father attended the funeral of his son, William B. Ten Brook, at Paris, Ill., and immediately afterwards visited friends in Parke county, Ind. He was then old and feeble and died soon after, somewhere in Douglass or Coles county, Ill.

Peter Ten Brook was well read, intelligent, and an amiable gentleman. He removed from Pennsylvania to Indiana in 1837. They had issue (surname Ten Brook):

- i. *Martha-Jane*, b. — d. when a young woman.
- ii. *John*, b. — married, and possibly lives near Sadonis, Ill.
- iii. *William-Brown*, b. — was engaged in the nursery business, at Paris, Ill., in company with his cousin, Wm. B. Caldwell; he died at that place during the winter of 1866; unmarried.

MATTHEW BROWN,

XXXI. NANCY BROWN⁵, (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the seventh daughter of William and Jane Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., December 2, 1809; died December 22, 1859. She married ROBERT CALDWELL, who was born in Northumberland county, Pa., October 19, 1803, and died November 4, 1871. He was a farmer and they resided for many years on a farm near Allenwood, in White Deer Valley, where they both died. They were members of the Washington Presbyterian church, and are buried in the graveyard at that church. They had issue (surname Caldwell):

32. *i.* Robert, b. 1833; m. Phoebe S. Bennett.
33. *ii.* William-Brown, b. 1835; m. Margaret E. Donaldson.
34. *iii.* James R., b. 1837; m. Sarah B. Eason.
- iv.* Samuel-Brown, b. October 16, 1839; resided with his sister, Mrs. Foresman, at the Caldwell homestead in White Deer, where he died April 17, 1899.
35. *v.* Margaret-Jane, b. 1842; m. Seth M. Foresman.

XXXII. ROBERT CALDWELL⁶, (Nancy⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the oldest son of Robert and Nancy Brown Caldwell, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., May 27, 1833. He went West some time during the fifties, and is now a resident of Coggin, Iowa. Throughout his life, until recent years, he followed the pursuit of a farmer, and now owns an extensive farm in Linn county, Iowa, but lives a retired life. He was twice married, first, June 18, 1857, he married PHOEBE S. BENNETT, born September 2, 1832, and died December 7, 1881. They had issue (surname Caldwell):

- A. Rose, b. November 3, 1858; d. January 23, 1864.
- B. Margaret, b. July 25, 1860; d. January 17, 1891.
- C. John-Demott, b. August 25, 1862; d. March 29, 1864.
- D. Richard, b. February 25, 1865; d. April 2, 1866.
- E. Cora, b. May 23, 1867; d. May 19, 1873.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- F. *Oliver-P.*, b. February 12, 1869; has the management of his father's farm in Linn county, Ia.; unm.
- G. *Dollie* (twin), b. February 12, 1869; m., March 29, 1893, Henry A. Cowen, a farmer. They had issue (surname Cowan):
 - a. *Merwin Oliver*, b. June 30, 1894.
 - b. *Phoebe-S.*, b. September 11, 1895.
- H. *Martha*, b. February 5, 1871.

Robert Caldwell married (second time) Adaline W. Eason.
No issue.

XXXIII. WILLIAM BROWN CALDWELL⁶, (Nancy⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) born in Lycoming county, Pa., May 29, 1835. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm, and he acquired his education in the district schools, and at the McEwensville academy, under the instructions of Professor Low Rynearson. He taught school two terms, at Uniontown (now Allenwood), Pa., after which he was engaged by a dry goods firm at Milton as bookkeeper for three years. In 1857 he went West and located at Kankakee, Illinois, but returned to Pennsylvania, and on December 29, 1859, he married MARGARET ELLEN DONALDSON, daughter of James Donaldson, an attorney-at-law, and a granddaughter of Judge Donaldson of Danville, Pa. After their marriage they went West and settled at Rockville, Indiana, where he engaged in the nursery business, in company with his cousin, John W. Ten Brook. Ten years later, he, in company with William B. Ten Brook, purchased the Paris nursery, at Paris, Ill., where he continued in business until his death, which occurred January 25, 1892. Mr. Caldwell was modest and unobtrusive in disposition, and an earnest Christian; he was a Presbyterian, and for many years was a deacon in the Paris church. He served a term in the city council, and in 1889 was appointed by Governor Fifer to repre-

MATTHEW BROWN,

sent the State of Illinois in the American Forestry Congress, held in Philadelphia. He was an honored member of the Masonic Fraternity.

Mrs. Caldwell, the wife of William B. Caldwell, was one of his pupils at the Uniontown school; she is a graduate of Marr's Seminary at Milton, Pa. She, together with some of the members of her family, reside in Paris, Ill. They had issue (surname Caldwell):

- A. *Infant son*, b. October, 1860; d. October 20, 1860.
- B. *Anna-Brown*, b. December 29, 1861; m., at Paris, Ill., November 10, 1886, Horace Parsons Hayes, who died at Paris, August 14, 1894. They had issue (surname Hayes):
 - a. *Margaret-Pollock*, b. July 6, 1889.

XXXIV. JAMES R. CALDWELL⁸, (Nancy³, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the third son of Robert and Nancy Brown Caldwell, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., July 25, 1837. Until he attained the age of twenty-four years, his life was spent on his father's farm, assisting in its cultivation. In 1861, following the examples of his older brothers, he went to Illinois, locating in Winnebago county, near Pecatonica, and has continued to live there since, engaged in the pursuits of the farmer. On December 23, 1862, he was married to SARAH BELLE EASON. Their issue (surname Caldwell):

- A. *Nancy-Jane*, b. July 19, 1863; m., February 23, 1888, Samuel Boyd, who is engaged at farming; they reside at Pecatonica, Ill., and had issue (surname Boyd):
 - a. *Ila-V.*, b. June 9, 1889.
 - b. *Preston-Albert*, b. February 23, 1892.
- B. *Ankie-Regina*, b. April 19, 1866; m., June 21, 1889, John D. Forbes, formerly a farmer, but having sold his farm, has now no definite business; they reside in Iowa. Their issue (surname Forbes):

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- a. *DeWitt-Stanton*, b. January 22, 1890.
- b. *Owen Jamison*, b. September 6, 1891.
- c. *Petrina-Belle*, b. December 23, 1893.
- d. *Lois-Ruth*, b. December 25, 1895.
- C. *Orsee Ann*, b. October 27, 1868; m., July 21, 1887, Harvey E. Shaver, by occupation a painter; they reside at Pecatonica, Ill. Their issue (surname Shaver):
 - a. *Guy*, b. November 23, 1887; d. August 2, 1888.
 - b. *Harry-Aden*, b. October 2, 1890.
 - c. *Myrtle-Iva*, b. September 17, 1896.
- D. *Lot*, b. January 23, 1872; d. January 29, 1872.
- E. *Lottie*, (twin), b. January 23, 1872; m., January 24, 1895, Wilson Forbes; they have a farm at Archer, Iowa, but reside at Calumet, in that State. No issue.
- F. *Giles-Eason*, b. August 6, 1874; a prescription clerk at Rockford, Ill.
- G. *Emma-M.*, b. February 3, 1877; m., April 13, 1893, Robert Boyd, a farmer; they reside near Pecatonica, Ill. No issue.
- H. *Naomi Amelia*, b. November 19, 1883.

XXXV. MARGARET JANE CALDWELL^a, (Nancy^a, Jean¹, Matthew^a, John^a, John¹.) the only daughter of Robert and Nancy Brown Caldwell, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., May 9, 1842, and has always resided in the house in which she was born. She married, June 7, 1866, SETH McCORMICK FORESMAN^a, son of Robert J. and Sarah McCormick Foresman, born in White Deer Valley, Pa., November 29, 1832; and died February 3, 1900. Mr. Foresman engaged in the pursuits of the farmer. Mrs. Foresman, together with most of her family, reside on the Caldwell homestead, near Allenwood, and are members of the Washington Presbyterian church, of which Mr. Foresman was an elder. Their issue (surname Foresman):

- A. *Robert-Caldwell*, b. March 11, 1867.
- B. *Sallie-B.*, b. July 12, 1868.

^aSee McCormick and Foresman records, descendants of Mary Brown.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- C. *Nannie-B.*, b. October 25, 1869; d. August 27, 1870.
- D. *Jennetta-C.*, b. January 1, 1871.
- E. *Clay-McCormick*, b. August 2, 1872; d. April 10, 1895.
- F. *Elizabeth-C.*, b. September 19, 1874.
- G. *John-Watson*, b. May 19, 1880.
- H. *Estella*, b. December 6, 1881.

XXXVI. ELIZABETH BROWN², (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the eighth daughter of William and Jean Brown, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., August 15, 1811; died, at the place of her birth, November 22, 1884. She married, January 22, 1835, JOSHUA YODER*, son of David Yoder and Catharine High, born in Oley township, Berks county, Pa., October 2, 1805.

When a young man, Mr. Yoder went to White Deer Valley to learn the trade of the tanner and subsequently established in that business, having erected a tannery on the premises now occupied by J. Caldwell Irwin. About 1850, having sold the tannery, he removed to the old homestead of his brother-in-law, Samuel Brown, and there engaged in farming until the time of his death. Mr. Yoder was a man of excellent character and habits, honest and upright in his dealings, and esteemed by all who knew him. He died, June 16, 1871; his remains and those of his faithful consort are buried in the graveyard at the Washington Presbyterian church, in White Deer Valley, of which church they were members. They had issue (surname Yoder):

*The Yoder ancestry is traced to Samuel Yoder, who was among the early settlers of Berks county, Pa. He had five children, viz.: Maria, born 1750; George, born 1752; Peter, born 1763; David, born 1765, and Abraham, born 1768. David who was born in 1765, and died in 1826, was a carpenter and cabinetmaker, and had considerable reputation as a piano maker. In 1815 he removed from Berks county to White Deer township, Union county, where he purchased sixty acres of land, and subsequently laid out the village of New Columbia, selling off the lots at very reasonable figures, so as to induce settlers to locate. He married Catharine High, and they had ten children, among whom was Joshua Yoder, who married Elizabeth Brown.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- 37. *i.* *Catharine B.*, b. 1837; m. Hugh D. Hunter.
- 38. *ii.* *Martha-Brown*, b. 1839; m. Cyrus McCormick.
- 39. *iii.* *David*, b. 1842; m. Amanda Brungart.
- 40. *iv.* *William-Brown*, b. 1844; m. Ludora Artman.
- 41. *v.* *Mary-H.*, b. 1846; m. Daniel M. Wetzell.
- vi.* *Sarah-Elisabeth*, b. December 22, 1848; resides at Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- vii.* *Henrietta-Hill*, b. March 3, 1852; resides at Grand Rapids, Michigan.

XXXVII. CATHARINE BROWN YODER⁵, (Elizabeth⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., August 29, 1837; married, April 6, 1859, HUGH D. HUNTER, who was born September 16, 1825. Mr. Hunter was a potter by trade and manufactured that ware at Spring Garden, Pa.; he died January 22, 1885. Mrs. Hunter, together with some of her family, now resides at Spring Garden. They had issue (surname Hunter):

- A. *Lizzie-Brown*, b. August 16, 1861; m., May 1, 1890, Henry Clay Brown, M. D. They had issue, two children. [See records of William X. Brown, descendants of John Brown, Esq.]
- B. *Maggie-Montgomery*, b. April 13, 1866.
- C. *James-Patterson*, b. January 24, 1869.
- D. *Le Roy*, b. August 6, 1877.

XXXVIII. MARTHA BROWN YODER⁶, (Elizabeth⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) second daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth Brown Yoder, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., August 15, 1839. She married, May 22, 1862, CYRUS McCORMICK, son of Joseph McCormick* and Margaret Schooley, born, in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., in 1840. He is engaged in farming in White Deer Valley. They are members

*See McCormick records, descendants of Mary Brown.

MATTHEW BROWN,

of the Washington Presbyterian church, and they had issue (surname McCormick):

- A. *Elizabeth*, b. January 11, 1863; m., September 4, 1884, Samuel A. Fisher. Their issue (surname Fisher):
 - a. *Martha-Yoder*, b. June 28, 1885.
 - b. *Boyd-Hill*, b. October 22, 1886.
 - c. *Marguerite*, b. January 22, 1888.
 - d. *William-Foresman*, b. September 12, 1891.
 - e. *Phæbe-Hill*, b. January 27, 1893.
 - f. *Nellie-G.*, b. August 19, 1895.
- B. *Margaret*, b. March 31, 1865; m., March 23, 1893, Abbot Gullykunst. Their issue (surname Guddykunst):
 - a. *Cyrus-McCormick*, b. January 22, 1894.
 - b. *Edward-S.*, b. August 13, 1895; d. October 30, 1896.
- C. *Oscar*, b. April 10, 1869; m., January 24, 1889, Lucy Meek; they are engaged in farming, near Dewart, Northumberland county, Pa. No issue.
- D. *Joseph*, b. August 14, 1872; m., July 2, 1893, Annie Fisher. Their issue (surname McCormick):
 - a. *George-L.*, b. September 26, 1893.
 - b. *Cyrus-H.*, b. December 18, 1896.
- E. *Henrietta*, b. May 7, 1875.
- F. *Mary*, b. October 12, 1877.
- G. *Fred*, b. June 2, 1882.

XXXIX. DAVID YODER⁸, (Elizabeth⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the oldest son of Joshua and Elizabeth Brown Yoder, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., October 17, 1842; and died July 15, 1897. He served in the war of the Rebellion, having enlisted as a private in 1862, in the Fifty-first Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and remained until the close of the war, in 1865. He was taken a prisoner of war, near Richmond, Va., and was confined for several months in Libby and Andersonville prisons. He married, in Centre county, Pa., in 1870, AMANDA M. BRUNGART, born September 16, 1850, who

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

resides in Greenbrier, Clinton county, Pa., and had issue (surname Yoder):

- A. *Mary-Belle*, b. March 14, 1870; d. April 20, 1870.
- B. *Elisabeth-Brown*, b. April 24, 1871; m. Calvin C. Royer, a farmer; they reside near Clintondale, Clinton county, Pa. Their issue (surname Royer):
 - a. *Philip-H.*
 - b. *Glen.*
- C. *Catharine-Jane*, b. January 8, 1874; m. December 13, 1891, William H. Tyson, born January 14, 1869. Mr. Tyson is a tanner and follows that occupation at Greenbrier, Clinton county, Pa. They had issue (surname Tyson):
 - a. *Harry-B.*, b. December 28, 1892.
 - b. *Clymer*, b. March 26, 1894; d. May 29, 1894.
 - c. *Citue*, b. July 23, 1895.
- D. *Emma-Savila*, b. May 21, 1878.
- E. *Infant*, deceased.

XL. WILLIAM BROWN YODER⁸, (Elizabeth⁵ Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., July 30, 1844. He was reared on his father's farm and has always followed the pursuits of the farmer. On March 7, 1871, he married MARY LUDORA ARTMAN, who was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., September 9, 1852. In 1876 they removed to St. Clair county, Missouri, near Schell City, where they have since continued to reside. They had issue (surname Yoder):

- A. *Martha-Hill*, b. in Union county, Pa., January 6, 1872; educated at the Normal and Business College at Eldorado, Mo., and was a school teacher, by profession. She married, at Schell City, May 6, 1896, A. F. Duncan. They reside at Applon City, Mo.
- B. *Bettie-Blanche*, b. in Union county, Pa., September 2, 1873; a graduate of Eldorado Normal and Business College; now engaged as a school teacher; she resides with her parents at Schell City.
- C. *William - Brown*, b. in Union county, Pa., August 24, 1875.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- D. *Florence-Miller*, b. December 8, 1878.
- E. *Harrold*, b. October 31, 1880; d. October 8, 1885.
- F. *Leroy*, b. October 3, 1882.
- G. *Robert-Hill*, b. April 12, 1885.
- H. *Mary-Hammond*, b. November 29, 1887.
- I. *Frank*, b. August 3, 1890.

XLI. MARY HAMMOND YODER⁶, (Elizabeth⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., November 13, 1846; married, December 23, 1869, DANIEL M. WETZELL, son of Aaron Wetzell*, born in Uniontown (now Allenwood), White Deer Valley, Pa., June 1, 1841.

In 1848 the father of Daniel M. Wetzell purchased and removed to a farm about two and a half miles west of Uniontown; here Daniel was reared and acquired his education in the district schools while assisting his father with the farm work. At the age of nineteen years he was employed as a clerk in the store of G. K. Swope, at Uniontown, where he remained until August 9, 1862, when he enlisted in Company H, Fifty-first Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and joined his regiment near Alexandria, Virginia, when on its retreat from Bull Run to Washington. He participated in the battle of South Mountain, and also at Antietam, where his regiment made the last charge on the Stone Bridge, and succeeded in capturing it. In this charge Mr. Wetzell was severely wounded in his left arm. In 1863 his regiment was transferred to the army of the Cumberland and took part in the siege of Vicksburg, Miss., until its surrender, July 4, 1863. After this Mr. Wetzell was detailed as clerk to the Assistant Adjutant General of the Second Division, Ninth Army Corps. In the spring of '64 he was promoted a ser-

*Aaron Wetzell was a well known merchant of Uniontown, and was proprietor of a tannery near that place. He was related to the celebrated West Virginia pioneer family of Wetzell.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

geant and returned to his regiment, then at Annapolis, Md. Soon after this he participated in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania; in the latter engagement, during a charge on a Rebel battery, he was taken a prisoner of war and sent to the Danville, Va., Confederate prison; from thence he was sent to Andersonville, and subsequently to the Florence, S. C., prison. While confined at the two last named prisons he was in charge of one hundred men, it being his duty to draw their supplies and to properly account for the men in his charge, to the Confederate officials. While at Florence, Mr. Wetzell was favored with the good will and the confidence of a Confederate commissary sergeant. through whose influence he was paroled, December 14, 1864, having been a prisoner from the 12th of May of that year.

Although Mr. Wetzell took part in eight battles, from the time of his enlistment he was continuously employed on detached service, having performed clerical work in various subordinate departments, and at the expiration of his term of service (June 24, 1865), he was chief clerk at the College Green Barracks, where the Federal prisoners were received.

He returned from the army to his father's farm, where he remained until the fall of 1866, when he took a course at the Bryant and Stratton Business College, at Philadelphia, Pa. After performing service as bookkeeper for a firm of railroad contractors, in Connecticut, for the space of one year, he, in 1874, removed his family to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and engaged in the lumber business, in company with his brother, Henry B. Wetzell, the firm being among the most extensive manufacturers and shippers of lumber and shingles in Western Michigan, at that time. They built the town of Lumberton,

MATTHEW BROWN,

Newaygo county, but owing to its exclusive dependence upon the lumber industry, the place is now nearly deserted, due to the depletion of the timber and the consequent abandonment of the lumber industry. The Wetzell Brothers also built the town of Wetzell, Mich., which is now a thriving village. Daniel M. Wetzell is now engaged in the wholesale lumber business, at Grand Rapids, where he and his family reside. Their issue (surname Wetzell):

- A. *Jennie-Maud*, b. June 16, 1871; m., November 26, 1892, Arthur B. Williams. Mr. Williams is a member of the firm, The C. A. Dahl Co., proprietors of the Rosebank Greenhouses, and wholesale and retail florists, at Atlanta, Ga. He is manager of the retail department. They reside at Atlanta, and had issue (surname Williams):
 - a. *Glady's*, b. November 13, 1893.
 - b. *M. B.*, b. June 21, 1896.
 - c. *James-Crawford*, b. February 25, 1898.
- B. *Merrill-Linn*, b. November 22, 1875. Served in Spanish-American war; having enlisted, May 17, 1898, as a private in Co. A, Second Regiment, Georgia Volunteer Infantry. He was mustered out of the service, at Atlanta, Ga., November 30, 1898. He is now engaged as clerk in the Board of Public Works at Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- C. *Bessie-May*, b. August 26, 1878.
- D. *Daniel-Edward*, b. November 5, 1883.

XLIJ. ISABELLA BROWN², (Jean¹, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the ninth daughter of William and Jane Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Pa., May 27, 1813. She is a woman secluded in her life outside her own family; generous and tender-hearted, and always devoted to her home and children. Now in her eighty-fourth year, this worthy handmaid still lives, and in her declining years may look back over her eventful life and truthfully say she has done the best she could do. She resides with her daughter, Mrs. Allen, at Iberia, Missouri. On April 16, 1840, she was married to CHARLES TALLMAN.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Charles Tallman, the husband of Isabella Brown, was a son of Jeremiah Tallman* and Rachel Smith, born in Lycoming county, Pa., February 12, 1802. His early life was spent mostly on his father's farm, across the West Branch of the Susquehanna from Williamsport, Pa., where he industriously applied himself in acquiring a common school education while assisting his father on the farm.

After their marriage they located in White Deer Valley, near the old Brown homestead, where they had acquired about one hundred acres of land. It was not long after until Mr. Tallman had erected on their new possessions a substantial brick residence and showed other unmistakable signs of improvement and thrift, and by frugal habits and perseverance, it was not long before he was the possessor of a model farm.

He took an interest in new and advanced methods of farming, the introduction, cultivation and improvement of fruits, the selection and care of stock, etc., and his counsel and advice was often sought by his neighbors. As years rolled by and his children began to approach manhood and womanhood, feeling that his possessions were inadequate to properly provide for so many, a feeling of discontent seemed to come over him, and being somewhat taken with the "Western fever," after some consideration and deliberation as to where to go, and being influenced to some extent by favorable reports from those who had gone before, he sold out and removed to Miller county, Missouri, arriving there April 24, 1860.

Having secured a title to a large tract of land, he began the work of improvement. He ploughed, planted and sowed in season, believing that "the rain would fall upon the just and un-

*See Tallman records and table, descendants of John Brown, Esq.

MATTHEW BROWN,

just" in Missouri as well as elsewhere. But it seemed not to be; there was an extended drouth that season, resulting in the entire failure of the crops, leaving no returns for the labor, thus compelling him to draw upon the little resources left for subsistence, and to wait for another year to come around.

With the following year (1861) came the war of the Rebellion with all its gloomy forebodings. The minds of the people were inflamed, caused by the many current facts and rumors; meetings were held, organizations formed and action taken, and it was not long before loyal Union men were served with notice by the leading Rebels, requiring them to join their ranks and espouse the Southern cause, or leave the country within a brief specified time. The loyal citizens being greatly in the minority and the excitement so great many were forced to submit and flee for safety. Horses, wagons, and stock of every kind were gotten together, the men and boys arming themselves as best they could with rifles and shotguns, and, according to previous arrangement, they reluctantly started in covered wagons toward St. Louis.

The fugitives, thus armed and equipped, after traveling overland a number of days, camping by the roadside, wherever night overtook them, reached a place of safety and stopped at St. Clair, a small station on the railroad, to rest, and to hold counsel in regard to the advisability and necessity of going farther. About this time the United States soldiers were being sent to the interior of the State and military posts were established. Day after day trains laden with troops moved by, and this served to inspire courage in the wonted belief that the war would soon be over, and peace and safety restored to the loyal citizens.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Among a few fugitives who concluded that it was unnecessary to proceed further as an assurance for the safety of their families was Charles Tallman, who, after remaining at that place for the space of six weeks, faced about and returned to the homes which they had so reluctantly abandoned, but only to find the season too far advanced to plant crops and the impending threatenings and danger no less apparent than when they had left. The situation was a critical and serious one, and matters went from bad to worse, and for nearly four years there was a constant state of lawlessness; life and property were in great jeopardy and no one had security for either. Union men were treated as enemies, taken prisoners (Mr. Tallman among them), their property confiscated, horses, provisions and clothing were taken at will by bands of men, outlaws and stragglers from the Rebel army, until there was scarcely a thing of utility or subsistence left for those wishing to remain peaceably at home, and when peace was finally restored to the country there was joy in many households.

In politics Charles Tallman was a reformer. Though he had never sought office or position, he had been tried and found worthy and capable, having represented the people on many occasions as member of school board, justice of the peace, etc., and also served a term of Associate Judge of the county court of Miller county, and in all places of trust and responsibility proved his worthiness of the confidences placed in him. He was a man of fine sensibility, a Christian gentleman, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he for many years performed the duties of steward and class leader. He was thoughtful and studious, and always at home in the society of good people.

MATTHEW BROWN,

In January, 1869, he was appointed by the Governor of Missouri (a personal friend) to an important office, which he accepted, leaving his home feeling somewhat indisposed, the result of a severe cold, to which more was added in his having to ride fifty miles overland to reach the Capitol. His condition, though not regarded critical, a day or two after his arrival, on the morning of February 3, 1869, he awoke the family with whom he was stopping, complaining of difficulty in breathing and feeling cold about the shoulders, and before medical assistance could reach him he died of congestion of the lungs. Issue of Isabella Brown and Charles Tallman (surname Tallman):

43. *i.* *Jeremiah*, b. 1841; m. Georgetta W. Parsons.
44. *ii.* *William-Brown*, b. 1843; m. Anna McNair.
45. *iii.* *Charles-Wesley*, b. 1844; m. Amelia Swarts.
46. *iv.* *Jane*, b. 1846; m. John P. Rice.
47. *v.* *Samuel*, b. 1848; m. Mary E. Willemin.
48. *vi.* *Rachel*, b. 1850; m. Frank I. Greeley.
49. *vii.* *Maria*, b. 1852; m. Robert R. Allen.

XLIII. JEREMIAH TALLMAN^o, (Isabella⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew², John², John¹.) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., April 18, 1841. Not unlike his surname, he is a tall man in stature as well and of proportionate physique; the most commanding in appearance of the sons of Charles and Isabella Brown Tallman. He was reared on the farm in Pennsylvania and has continued to follow the occupation of the farmer, and eventually located on a farm in Iberia, Missouri. Unostentatious in his habits, he leads a quiet, sober life, mingling only with those of his immediate surroundings, yet sharing the honors and burdens of his station. He married, February 12, 1866, GEORGETTE W. PARSONS, who died, July 21, 1897, and settled on a farm adjoining that of his

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

father. Remaining thus side by side to the paternal homestead it fell his lot to become the adviser and protector of his widowed mother for many years after the decease of his father.

Mr. Tallman served in the war of the Rebellion; he first enlisted in the Home Guard, and reënlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment, Missouri Cavalry, attaining the rank of first lieutenant. His military service was confined mostly to the State of Missouri, where, aside from the frequent raids of detachments from the Confederate army, a constant guerilla warfare was carried on. Issue of Jeremiah and Georgette W. Parsons Tallman:

- A. *Wesley-Eugene*, b. November 2, 1871.
- B. *Mary-Edith*, b. November 18, 1877.
- C. *Daniel-Clark*, b. October 30, 1882.

XLIV. WILLIAM BROWN TALLMAN⁶, (Isabella⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., July 31, 1843. A bookkeeper by profession, his early life was spent on his father's farm, where he received practical lessons in the science and art of good husbandry, but before attaining the age of maturity he showed a dislike to farming, and as opportunity presented, he was employed in various clerical positions, thus gaining experience and confidence until his services became valuable and were sought after. After spending one year in the office of the Recorder of Deeds, of Miller county, Mo., he received the appointment of Deputy Circuit Clerk and Recorder of Phelps county in that State, which position he held for four years. In the year 1870 he was nominated by the Republicans of Phelps county for the office of County Clerk, but owing to a party bolt that year he was defeated by a small majority. He then became a notary public and established an office, engaging in the real estate and insurance business. He was

MATTHEW BROWN,

lected secretary of the county agricultural society, and City Recorder of Rollo, Mo., for a time. In this connection he continued operating in real estate for a number of years with reasonable success, but the field was too limited to give promise of further success, and becoming discouraged with the outlook he sold out and removed his family to Grand Rapids, Michigan, in the spring of 1880, where, for a time, he was employed in a lumber office, and from that was for ten years chief clerk in the Superintendent's office of the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad. Leaving the railroad service, he was for a number of years assistant and cashier in the City Treasurer's office at Grand Rapids during the winter, alternating with a summer position in connection with the Grand Hotel, a popular resort on Mackinac Island.

As before intimated, William B. Tallman is a Republican in politics, of Presbyterian persuasion and orthodox, and for a number of years, while residing in Rollo, Mo., held the offices of ruling elder and Sabbath School superintendent in that church.

He participated in the war of the Rebellion, having enlisted in the Union army, August 7, 1862, and served as a sergeant in the Forty-second Regiment, Missouri State Militia, furnishing his own horse. He again enlisted, August 8, 1864, as a private in Company E, Forty-eighth Regiment Infantry, Missouri Volunteers, and on completion of the organization of the regiment, was appointed sergeant major, which position he creditably filled until mustered out of the service, June 29, 1865, receiving in addition to an honorable discharge, a special testimonial from his commanding officer for efficient and faithful service.

Mr. Tallman is a man of few words, thoughtful, and serious minded, and while past the age of middle life, is compara-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

tively young in appearance and spirit. He married, October 13, 1869, ANNA McNAIR, who was born in Bucks county, Pa., May 19, 1848. Mrs. Tallman is an excellent woman and was a cousin, by marriage, to the late General John F. Hartranft, ex-Governor of Pennsylvania. They had issue (surname Tallman):

- A. *Nellie-Stringham*, b. October 31, 1870; d. February 10, 1871.
- B. *Lois-Emerson*, b. August 7, 1873; married, November 28, 1899, Frederick Ellsworth Bradford.
- C. *Aubrey-McNair*, b. March 18, 1875.
- D. *Bessie*, b. February 28, 1879.
- E. *William-Brown*, b. November 9, 1885; d. November 9, 1885.

XLV. CHARLES WESLEY TALLMAN⁶, (Isabella⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) the third son of Charles and Isabella Brown Tallman, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., December 24, 1844. He is an industrious and well-to-do farmer. He went to Kansas when quite a young man and after prospecting for a few years, settled on a quarter section of choice land, near Wichita, which he improved by patient toil and which he still owns, though he has resided for some years in the city of Wichita, where he is engaged to some extent in the cultivation of vegetables and small fruits, thus affording better school and church advantages for his family. He is a Republican in politics and an official member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He served in the war of the Rebellion as a private in Company E, Forty-eighth Regiment Infantry, Missouri Volunteers. He married, October 20, 1875, NELLIE AMELIA SWARTS, of Leavenworth, Kansas. They had issue (surname Tallman):

- A. *Flora-Belle*, b. October 14, 1876.
- B. *Anna-Lou*, b. February 6, 1878.
- C. *Samuel-Prentice*, b. February 16, 1882.

MATTHEW BROWN,

D. *Grace-Devine*, b. November 27, 1888; d. April 28, 1889.

E. *Helen-Esther*, b. March 15, 1892.

XLVI. JANE TALLMAN^a, (Isabella^a, Jean^t, Matthew^s, John^z, John^l.) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., September 11, 1846; married, in Missouri, May 21, 1868, JOHN P. RICE.

Mr. Rice was born near Cumberland Ford, Kentucky, April 21, 1837. In 1857 he went with his parents to Arkansas, where he engaged in building bridges and mills until 1860, when, owing to his loyal Union sentiments, he was obliged to leave that section of the country. He went to Missouri and began farming, but at the beginning of the Civil war he responded to the first call for volunteers and enlisted for a term of three months. During this service he participated in the battle of Lexington, Mo., and was taken prisoner. He was paroled October 4, 1861, and reënlisted on November 1st of the same year in the Fourth Regiment, Missouri Cavalry, for a term of three years, but received his discharge from that regiment May 4, 1863, on account of disabilities. On October 4, 1863, he was commissioned to recruit a company for the Twelfth Missouri Cavalry. He resigned this commission and reënlisted in Company B, Forty-eighth Regiment, Missouri Volunteer Infantry, in August, 1864. He was promoted September 27, 1864, to commissary for the regiment, and on November 14, of that year, was commissioned second lieutenant of Company E, in which capacity he continued to serve until the close of the war, being mustered out of the service June 29, 1865.

Since the war Mr. Rice has engaged in various pursuits and is now yardmaster for the Consolidated Coal Co., of St. Louis, Mo. He is a Knight of Honor, a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and is a Republican in politics.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Mrs. Rice and some of the members of her family are Congregationalists. They had issue (surname Rice):

- A. *Mabel*, b. May 20, 1869; d. January 2, 1894; m., April 15, 1893, Richmond Cornwall. No issue.
- B. *C. Frank*, b. August 17, 1871.
- C. *Alice Gertrude*, b. February 20, 1873; d. June 21, 1873.
- D. *Dan-Otis*, b. January 5, 1875.
- E. *Eva Blanche*, b. October 15, 1876; d. February 15, 1877.
- F. *Martha H.*, b. February 9, 1878.
- G. *Bertha Tallman*, b. December 20, 1881; d. October 14, 1883.
- H. *Jennie-Gale*, b. January 24, 1886.

XLVII. SAMUEL TALLMAN⁶, (Isabella³, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the fourth son of Charles and Isabella Brown Tallman, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., April 15, 1848; he resides at Three Rivers, Michigan, and was twice married; he married, first, January 10, 1884, MARY E. WILLEMEN*, who died November 22, 1892. They had issue (surname Tallman):

- i. Frank Dumont*, b. November 27, 1884.

Samuel Tallman married, second time, October 15, 1895, VICTORIA A. PRATT. No issue.

XLVIII. RACHEL TALLMAN⁶, (Isabella³, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the second daughter of Charles and Isabella Brown Tallman, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., February 2, 1850; married, November 24, 1870, Frank I. Greeley, who, in company with his son, are coal dealers at St. Louis, Mo. Mr Greeley was a member of the First New Hampshire Cavalry, in the war of the Rebellion, and was twice wounded; he was taken a prisoner of war and confined in Libby Prison for two months. They are Congregationalists. They had issue (surname Greeley):

*See descendants of Nancy Jane Allen.

MATTHEW BROWN,

- A. *Henry-Parsons*, b. December 25, 1873.
- B. *Charles-Dudley*, b. September 13, 1877; d. October 25, 1877.
- C. *Hattie-Eva*, b. July 2, 1879.
- D. *Mary-Augusta*, b. February 20, 1884.
- E. *Priscilla-Helen*, b. October 17, 1888.

XLIX. MARIA TALLMAN⁶, (Isabella⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the youngest of the family of Charles and Isabella Brown Tallman, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., May 1, 1852; married in Missouri, October 17, 1878, ROBERT ROY ALLEN, who was born and reared in Missouri; he engaged in farming at Iberia, Mo., where he died in 1897. They had issue (surname Allen):

- A. *Edna-Brown*, b. June 22, 1880; d. September 1, 1893.
- B. *Belle-Tallman*, b. January 27, 1883.
- C. *Oscar*, b. December 12, 1884; d. February 8, 1896.
- D. *Emmett-Virgil*, b. January 9, 1887.
- E. *Agnes-Fay*, b. July 25, 1888.

L. MARTHA BROWN⁵, (Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the tenth daughter of William and Jean Brown, was born in Washington township, Lycoming county, Pa., February 24, 1816. A woman of amiable disposition, engaging in manners, and whose character embraced many virtues. She died, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. H. G. McCormick, M. D., in Williamsport, Pa., February 4, 1900, and is buried at Grand Rapids, Michigan. She married, in Lycoming county, Pa., February 6, 1840, GEORGE HILL.

Mr. Hill was a son of John and Margaretta Hill, of Northumberland county, Pa., and was born near Milton, January 13, 1816. His early life was spent at the paternal homestead, where he nobly assisted his widowed mother by assuming many of the burdens incidental to the management and cultivation of

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

the farm. In 1835 his mother with her children removed to White Deer Valley, and there George Hill first met the one whom Providence had destined should become his companion for more than half a century.

After their marriage they settled in "the valley," where they remained until 1848, when they removed to Three Rivers, Mich.; they remained there but a brief space of time, for in 1851 they returned to Pennsylvania, and purchased a farm, which originally was a part of the estate of Matthew Brown. Here they remained until the spring of 1869, when they sold out and removed to a farm near Williamsport, which they had purchased. In 1880 they removed to Missouri, and settled at Taborville, where Mr Hill still lives, at the age of nearly eighty-five years.

He was an enterprising business man and a successful farmer, as well as one who was highly respected by all who knew him. They had issue (surname Hill):

51. *i.* *Robert-Brown*, b. 1841; m. Martha Schooley.
52. *ii.* *John* b. 1842; m. Mary A. Coulthaird.
53. *iii.* *William-Brown*, b. 1844; m. Josie H. Good.
54. *iv.* *Jane-Brown*, b. 1846; m. G. N. Wagner.
55. *v.* *George*, b. 1848; m. Rose Etta Hays.
- vi.* *Samuel*, b. September 16, 1850; d. December 1, 1851.
- vii.* *Margaretta*, b. April 30, 1854; m. Horace G. McCormick, M. D., and had issue. [See McCormick records, descendants of Mary Brown.]
56. *viii.* *Martha-Belle*, b. 1856; m. Levi B. Wagner.
57. *ix.* *Charles*, b. 1858; m. Josephine Moore.
- x.* *Susan-Lamont*, b. October 13, 1862; d. at Grand Rapids, Mich., February 9, 1892; m., May 9, 1889, S. W. Sherman. No issue.

LI. ROBERT BROWN HILL⁶, (Martha⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³,

MATTHEW BROWN,

John², John¹.) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., February 8, 1841. In 1867 he left the home of his parents and went to Arkansas, locating at Garrison's Landing, where he engaged in the cotton business until 1868, when he went to St. Clair county, Missouri, and from thence in 1883 to Woodson county, Kansas, where he now resides. He served in the war of the Rebellion, having enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment, Pennsylvania Infantry, and served nine months. He married, in St. Clair county, Mo., in 1868, MARTHA SCHOOLEY, daughter of John and Nancy Comly Schooley of White Deer Valley, Pa. No issue.

LII. JOHN HILL^a, (Martha^a, Jean^t, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the second son of George and Martha Brown Hill, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., September 24, 1842. His earlier life was devoted to the pursuits of the farmer, but subsequently engaged in the real estate and insurance business, at Appleton City, Mo. He married, in 1869, MARY JANE COULTHAIRD, who was born October 28, 1851. To this couple is due the honor of having the largest family of children of all the descendants of Jean Brown.

John Hill has been appointed and elected to various positions of trust and responsibility; he has served in the capacities of school director, justice of the peace and school superintendent of St. Clair county. In 1890 he was the Republican nominee for Assemblyman but suffered defeat. Mr. Hill and his family now reside in El Dorado, Arkansas. Their issue (surname Hill):

- A. *Joseph*, b. April 30, 1870; d. September 10, 1871.
- B. *George*, b. August 25, 1872.
- C. *Frederic*, b. January 20, 1874; d. September 12, 1875.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- D. *Martha-Brown*, b. January 14, 1876; m., August 7, 1895, Stephen Decatur Van Benthusen; they reside at Appleton City, Mo.
- E. *Catherine-Mabel*, b. November 26, 1877.
- F. *Josephine-Bell*, b. October 26, 1879.
- G. *John-Clark*, b. November 26, 1881; d. October 2, 1882.
- H. *Frank*, b. October 20, 1883.
- I. *Nellie-McCormick*, b. November 8, 1885.
- J. *Jane-May*, b. July 15, 1888.
- K. *Dollie-Lamonte*, b. December 6, 1892.

LIII. WILLIAM BROWN HILL⁶, (Martha⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) third son of George and Martha Brown Hill, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., March 2, 1844. A graduate of the Wyoming Academy, at Kingston, Pa. His early life was spent chiefly on his father's farm. In 1869 he established in the grocery trade at Williamsport, Pa., where he continued in business until 1876, when he removed to Salt Lake City, Utah, and was appointed deputy clerk of the Third District Court. He studied law with the Hon. M. Schaffer, Chief Justice of that State, and was admitted to the bar. In 1877 he removed to St. Clair county, Mo., where he now resides, and is engaged in the insurance and real estate business. Mr. Hill was twice married; he married, first, September 23, 1874, JOSIE H. GOOD, born at Williamsport, Pa., in May, 1853, and died at Williamsport January 16, 1878. They had issue (surname Hill):

- A. *Laura-Good*, b. October 19, 1875.
- B. *Josie-Good*, b. November 12, 1877; d. in 1888.

William B. Hill married, second time, in January, 1882, Julia L. Bishop, of St. Clair county, Mo. No issue.

Mr. Hill has held commissions in both the Pennsylvania and Missouri National Guard. He is a Republican in politics and has held several minor elective offices, and was the nominee of his party for the office of County Attorney, of St. Clair county,

MATTHEW BROWN,

Mo., but was defeated. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, having taken the Royal Arch and Knight Templar degrees.

LIV. JANE BROWN HILL⁶, (Martha⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹,) the oldest daughter of George and Martha Brown Hill, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., December 30, 1846; and died, at Grand Rapids, Mich., July 21, 1891. She was a graduate of Mrs. Life's Ladies' Seminary, at Muncy, Pa., and during the progress of her studies at that institution, made a public profession of faith in her Redeemer, by uniting with the Presbyterian Church at Muncy; she afterwards united with the congregation of the Washington Presbyterian church in White Deer Valley, and later with a church of that denomination at Grand Rapids. She was an active and successful worker for the cause of the church. She was called to another world at a time before her eldest children had attained their growth, and their loss in her demise was indeed a severe affliction, but the example of her noble life and the moral influences established through her example and teaching will leave a lasting impression in the minds of her children. She married, November 18, 1871, GEORGE NELSON WAGNER, who was born in Montour county, Pa., August 16, 1837.

Mr. Wagner is a graduate of Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa. He has been prominently identified with the lumber industry, first in Pennsylvania, where he engaged in that business for several years. In 1881 he removed to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he continued in the manufacture of lumber and is at present the senior partner of the firm, Wagner Bros. & Angel. Their issue (surname Wagner):

- A. *George-Hill*, b. July 18, 1874.
- B. *Katherine-B.*, b. June 29, 1876.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- C. *Jennie-May*, b. February 14, 1878; d. February 9, 1883.
- D. *Martha-Gertrude*, b. October 16, 1879.
- E. *Jessie-Lamonte*, b. October 23, 1884.

LV. GEORGE HILL (2nd)⁶, (Martha⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) the fourth son of George and Martha Brown Hill, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., May 18, 1848. He went with his father's family to Missouri in 1880. He married, first, December 24, 1883, ROSE ETTA HAYS, of St. Clair county, Mo., daughter of Thomas Hays, born August 15, 1865, and died May 4, 1892. They had issue (surname Hill):

- A. *Beatrice*, b. July 11, 1885; d. June 4, 1892.
- B. *John-Nelson*, b. April 17, 1890; d. July 19, 1891.

George Hill married, second time, May 20, 1894, MAGGIE COLE, born in St. Clair county, Mo., August 4, 1876. No issue.

LVI. MARTHA BELL HILL⁶, (Martha⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) was born in Lycoming county, Pa., July 15, 1856; married, at Grand Rapids, Mich., June 16, 1887, LEVI BALLIET WAGNER.

Mr. Wagner, a brother of G. N. Wagner, who married Jane B. Hill, was born in Montour county, Pa., June 30, 1846. He is engaged in the manufacture of lumber at Grand Rapids and is a member of the firm, Wagner Bros. & Angel. Their issue (surname Wagner):

- A. *Frank-Hill*, b. June 23, 1888.
- B. *Jennie-Lamonte*, b. June 12, 1891.

LVII. CHARLES HILL⁶, (Martha⁵, Jean⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) the youngest son of George and Martha Brown Hill, was born in Lycoming county, Pa., June 30, 1858. He accompanied his parents to St. Clair county, Mo., in 1880. He died, September 22, 1892. In May, 1886, he married JOSEPHINE

MATTHEW BROWN,

MOORE, born in Bates county, Mo., in 1866. She survives her husband and resides at Taborville, Mo. They had issue (surname Hill):

- A. *Jennie-Brown*, b. September 28, 1888.
- B. *William-Harvey*, b. August 3, 1890.
- C. *George Everett*, (twin), b. August 3, 1890.



ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

THOMAS BROWN,
SON OF
MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,
GRANDSON OF
JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,
AND GREAT-GRANDSON OF
JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,
OF PRIESTHILL.

THOMAS BROWN.

I. THOMAS BROWN*, (Matthew³, John², John¹.) the second son of Matthew and Elcanor Lytle Brown, was born in Cumberland county, Pa., in March, 1772, and died at Paxtang, Dauphin county, Pa., February 17, 1857. His remains are buried in the graveyard at the old Paxton church, about three miles east of Harrisburg.

Thomas Brown, together with his brother Matthew, was adopted by their uncle, William Brown, who resided near Beaver creek, Paxtang township, then Lancaster county, and was a man of considerable activity and prominence in the early history of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Here Thomas Brown was reared, acquired his education and attained his majority. Under the instruction of his uncle he became a surveyor and a farmer, continuing in the latter occupation in Dauphin county until his death.

He was an earnest Christian and led an exemplary life, and was for many years an elder of the Presbyterian Church.

He married MARGARET AINSWORTH*, daughter of John Ainsworth and Margaret Mays, born November 24, 1777, and

*Samuel Ainsworth settled in Hanover township, Lancaster county, Pa., about the year 1736. He married Margaret Young, daughter of John Young and Margery Stewart, of Hanover. Their son, John Ainsworth, was born in 1740, and died August 14, 1812; he married in 1764 Margaret Mays, daughter of James Mays, born 1744, died September 13, 1828. They had nine children, viz: Samuel, Nancy, James, John, Elizabeth, Margaret, Sally, Jean and Matthew. Of these, *Nancy* married *William Allen* (see Allen record, descendants of Jean Brown), and *Margaret* married *Thomas Brown*. (Egle's "Pennsylvania Genealogies.")

MATTHEW BROWN,

died February 14, 1854. Her remains were also buried in the graveyard at Paxton church. They had issue:

- i.* *William*, b. September 5, 1800; d. July 3, 1822.
- ii.* *Margaret*, b. September 9, 1803; died without issue.
- iii.* *Matthew*, b. January 6, 1806, in Lower Paxtang township, Dauphin county, Pa., where he grew to man's estate. He purchased a farm at Salona, Clinton county, Pa., upon which his cousin, Matthew B. Hammond, had lived for several years. He removed to that place and continued to reside there until the time of his death, which occurred February 6, 1876. Matthew Brown was twice married: First, May 27, 1834, he married Rebecca McClure, daughter of Robert McClure and Priscilla Espy, of Dauphin county, who was born in 1806 and died, at Salona, Pa., in 1870. He married (2nd) Margaret McClure, who was an elder sister of his first wife. She survived him until February, 1896, when she died. There was no issue by either marriage.
- iv.* *Samuel*, b. May 2, 1808; d. April 30, 1835; unm.
2. *v.* *Eliza*, b. 1810; m. John Carr Rogers.
- vi.* *Thomas*, b. July — 1812; died without issue.
5. *vii.* *Nancy*, b. 1816; m. Joshua Elder.
- viii.* *Matilda*, b. July 17, 1819; died without issue.
- ix.* *Margaret* (2nd), b. April 11, 1822; died at New Carlisle, Ohio, January 21, 1847. She married, September 18, 1845, James Sloan, and had issue:
 - i.* *Infant*, born and died January 21, 1847. Mr. Sloan married a second time and removed to Illinois, where he died about the year 1894.

II. ELIZA BROWN⁵, (Thomas⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹), second daughter of Thomas and Margaret Ainsworth Brown, was born in Lower Paxtang township, Dauphin county, Pa., December 27, 1810, and died at Springfield, Ohio, January 13, 1857. She married, January 30, 1839, JOHN CARR ROGERS.

Mr. Rogers was a farmer and followed that pursuit throughout his life. He was of a modest disposition, scrupu-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

lously honest and highly respected. He died, at Springfield, Ohio, December 12, 1885, having survived his wife twenty-eight years. They had issue (surname Rogers):

3. *i.* *Thomas-Brown*, b. 1840; m. Mary Byrd.
- ii.* *Isabella-Wallace*, b. at Springfield, O., November 24, 1842; d. at same place November 25, 1884.
- iii.* *Robert*, b. at Springfield, O., January 4, 1845. He is a farmer and has always resided in Clark county, Ohio. He served in the war of the Rebellion as a member of Company K, One Hundred and Fifty-second Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He married, November 23, 1881, Sarah J. Stickney, born June 24, 1855. They had issue (surname Rogers):
 - A. *Harriet-Stickney*, b. December 18, 1882.
- iv.* *Margaret-Matilda*, b. in Springfield township, Clark county, Ohio, December 7, 1847. She married, January 16, 1879, Robert C. Robison, born at Urbana, O., July 29, 1849. He is a progressive farmer, a Republican in politics, and is a ruling elder of the Buck Creek Presbyterian church. They reside near New Moorefield, Ohio, and had issue (surname Robison):
 - A. *John-Carr*, b. December 6, 1879.
 - B. *Allen-Ewing*, b. September 19, 1887.
- v.* *Samuel-Brown*, b. November 7, 1849; d. October 8, 1859.
- vi.* *Jane-Bennett*, b. March 22, 1853; d. October 8, 1859.

III. THOMAS BROWN ROGERS², (Eliza⁵, Thomas⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) oldest son of John Carr and Eliza Brown Rogers, was born in Springfield township, Clark county, O., May 28, 1840. He enlisted in the service of his country in 1861, serving in the Forty-fourth Regiment, Ohio Infantry, and in 1864 reënlisted in the Eighth Regiment, Ohio Cavalry, in which he served until the conclusion of the war. He married, February 6, 1868, MARY BYRD, of Springfield, Ohio, and removed

MATTHEW BROWN,

to Clinton, Iowa, where she died August 9, 1889. They had issue, all born at Clinton (surname Rogers):

- A. *John-Herbert*, b. February 3, 1869; d. August 25, 1869.
4. B. *Wallace-Brown*, b. 1870; m. Nina L. Eastman.
- C. *Eliza-Ainsworth*, b. July 7, 1873; now a resident of Clinton.
- D. *Alice*, b. November 1, 1874; a resident of Clinton.
- E. *Philip-Allen*, b. November 14, 1876; resides at Laurel, Mississippi.

Thomas B. Rogers married, second time, at Clinton, Iowa, June 25, 1895, MARY E. FAIRCHILD. They are members of the Presbyterian Church, of which Mr. Rogers is an elder. They reside in Clinton, Iowa, and Mr. Rogers is engaged in business in that place. No issue.

IV. WALLACE BROWN ROGERS, second son of Thomas B. and Mary Byrd Rogers, was born in Clinton, Iowa, May 16, 1870; graduated from the Clinton High School in 1888, and spent the two following years at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, taking the classical course, but owing to a desire to engage in business, did not complete the course. At college he was a member of the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity and was also a member of the college glee club. In the summer of 1890 he accepted a position with the "Clinton Herald," a daily and weekly of that place, and during the years 1891-92 was the city editor of that paper. In 1893 he went to Laurel, Miss., to take charge of the mercantile interests of Eastman, Gardiner & Co., at the same time becoming a member of the firm, which is now extensively engaged in the lumbering, milling and mercantile trade in Iowa and Mississippi.

On November 22, 1893, he married, at Clinton, Ia., NINA LOUISE EASTMAN, a descendant of the Gardiner family of Gar-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

diner's Isle. They are members of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Rogers is a Knight Templar of the Masonic fraternity. Their issue (surname Rogers):

a. *Lauren-Eastman*, b. August 13, 1898.

V. NANCY BROWN⁵, (Thomas⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹,) the seventh of the children of Thomas and Margaret Ainsworth Brown, was born in Lower Paxtang township, Dauphin county, Pa., May 17, 1816. In early life she united with the Hanover Presbyterian church, of which she continued a member until the time of her marriage, when her membership was transferred to the Paxton church. Her association with earnest Christian people in church relationship and work developed a strong Christian character, and she was active in whatever might be for the furtherance of the Master's cause, at home or abroad, and when she was called away, one of the truest and most respected women passed to the realms above. She died, October 4, 1885, and her remains were buried in the graveyard at the Paxton church. She married, in Indiana county, Pa., December 4, 1845, JOSHUA ELDER*, becoming his third wife.

Joshua Elder, the husband of Nancy Brown, was a son of James Elder and Martha Robinson. He was born in Indiana county, Pa., January 18, 1802. He was reared on a farm in that county, but subsequently removed to Paxtang township, Dauphin county, where he continued to live until the time of his death. He engaged in farming, and for many years was an honored ruling elder in Paxton church. He died, October 25,

*The progenitor of the Elder family in Pennsylvania, was Robert Elder, who was born in Scotland, about 1679. He lived for a time in County Antrim, Ireland, and subsequently, about 1730, emigrated to America, and settled in Lancaster (now Dauphin) county. Among his six children were the Reverend John Elder, whose name is famous in the colonial history of Pennsylvania, and Robert Elder, who was the great-grandfather of Joshua Elder. (See Egle's "Penna. Genealogies.")

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

1883, and is buried in the graveyard at Paxton church. They had issue (surname Elder):

6. *i.* *Margaret-Brown*, b. 1846; m. J. Q. A. Rutherford.
7. *ii.* *Matthew-Brown*, b. 1848; m. Frances J. Rutherford.
8. *iii.* *Eleanor-Shever*, b. 1850; m. Francis W. Rutherford.
- iv.* *Matilda*, b. May — 1852.
- v.* *Mary Ada*, b. 1857; d. 1858.

VI. MARGARET BROWN ELDER⁶, (Nancy⁵, Thomas⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) eldest daughter of Joshua and Nancy Brown Elder, was born in Paxtang township, Dauphin county, Pa., October 4, 1846; married, December 10, 1868, JOHN QUINCY ADAMS RUTHERFORD⁸, son of John Brisban and Keziah Parke Rutherford, born in Dauphin county, Pa., November 9, 1843. They reside about four miles east of Harrisburg, where Mr. Rutherford engages in farming. He is an elder of the Paxton Presbyterian church. They had issue (surname Rutherford):

*The Rutherfords, whose records are embraced in the present chapter, are descended from a notable Scotch family of that name. During the invasion of Ireland by William of Orange several members of that family joined his army, and when peace had been restored they all remained in Ireland. Several of the sons of these men emigrated to America during the decade between 1720 and 1730; among them was Thomas Rutherford, the progenitor of the family in Paxtang, Pa. In regard to Thomas Rutherford, the following is quoted from Egle's "*Pennsylvania Genealogies*": "There is a spice of romance connected with his early manhood which may not be uninteresting to the reader. His attachment to Jean Mordah, whom he afterwards married, was reciprocated. The Mordahs were about to sail for America, and Thomas, fearing he might lose his Jean, proposed and was accepted; but poor Jean was scarcely sixteen, and her parents said 'no,' and took her with them across the sea. On the cover of his memorandum book, preserved in the family, Thomas inscribed the legend '*Enquire for Dennygall*.' This was the location of the Mordahs in Pennsylvania, and in the following year, 1729, he appeared in person at their door and claimed his Jean. Mr. Mordah doubtless still thought the pair too young, and, in order that more time might be gained, required his prospective son-in-law to be the possessor of a certain sum of money with which to begin the world before he would entrust the young lady to his keeping. Thomas, like Jacob of old, was obliged to acquiesce, and took his departure for Philadelphia. When he returned he was mounted on a good horse and had with him the documents which satisfied the old gentleman's requirements."

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- A. *Howard-Ainsworth*, b. October 17, 1869.
- B. *Ralph-Brisban*, b. March 26, 1872.
- C. *Nancy-Elder*, b. August 2, 1873; d. September 21, 1874.
- D. *Eleanor-Virginia*, b. November 18, 1875.
- E. *Isabella-Parke*, b. August 17, 1877.
- F. *John-Quincy-Adams*, b. July 26, 1879.
- G. *Margaret-Brown*, b. March 18, 1881.
- H. *Matthew-Robinson*, b. August 23, 1883.
- I. *Arthur-Parke*, b. September 28, 1889.

VII. MATTHEW BROWN ELDER⁶, (Nancy⁵, Thomas⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) the only son of Joshua and Nancy Brown Elder, was born in Dauphin county, Pa., December 19, 1848; graduated from Seilers Academy, Harrisburg. He served an apprenticeship at the trade of plumbing and gasfitting, and is now established in that business in Harrisburg. A man of modest disposition: a zealous Christian and strictly conscientious. He has served for several years as a trustee of the Paxton church, and in 1888 was an elder of that church.

On June 6, 1889, he was married to FRANCES JANE RUTHERFORD, daughter of John Parke and Eliza Rutherford, born February 13, 1866. They reside near Harrisburg and had issue (surname Elder):

- A. *John-Rutherford*, b. April 12, 1891.
- B. *Robert-Brown*, b. April 5, 1893; d. March 25, 1895.
- C. *James-Galt*, b. March 3, 1895.
- D. *Edward-Brisban*, b. February 15, 1897.

VIII. ELEANOR SHERER ELDER⁶, (Nancy⁵, Thomas⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹) second daughter of Joshua and Nancy Brown Elder, was born in Paxtang township, Dauphin county, Pa., April 3, 1850. She married, February 14, 1878, FRANCIS WILSON RUTHERFORD, son of John Brisban and Keziah Rutherford, born in Dauphin county, Pa., December 4, 1845. Mr.

MATTHEW BROWN,

Rutherford is a farmer, and they reside on a farm about five miles east of Harrisburg. They are members of the Paxton church, and had issue (surname Rutherford):

- A. *Joshua-Elder*, b. December 3, 1878.
- B. *Thomas Murdock*, b. March 1, 1880.
- C. *Norman-Parke*, b. January 14, 1882.
- D. *Francis-Wilson*, b. November 16, 1886.
- E. *Marian-Gertrude*, b. November 21, 1888; d. November 16, 1893.
- F. *Samuel-Brown*, b. October 21, 1890.
- G. *Jean-Matilda*, b. March 8, 1895.



ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

WILLIAM BROWN,
SON OF
MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,
GRANDSON OF
JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,
AND GREAT-GRANDSON OF
JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,
OF PRIESTHILL.

WILLIAM BROWN.

WILLIAM BROWN⁴, (Matthew³, John², John¹.) third son of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, was born in 1773 or 1774; he married SARAH McCORMICK, daughter of Thomas and Jean Oliver McCormick, and a great granddaughter of James McCormick, of Londonderry, Ireland. She was born in Cumberland county, Pa., March 1, 1767, and died in White Deer Valley, in 1844.

After their marriage they settled on land near the residence of his mother, Eleanor Brown, and continued to reside there until they were separated by death, after which Mr. Brown made his home with the family of William Tallman, whose wife was a relative.

Owing to an accident, occasioned by the falling of a tree, his head was injured, after which, until the time of his death, his mind was at times slightly deranged.

Mr. Brown is sometimes referred to as William (Lytle) Brown; this is erroneous, as he had no middle name, but from the fact that in his time two others of the name (William Brown) resided near him, he was familiarly known as Lytle Billy, while the others were known as William Brown, senior, and Jersey Billy.

William Brown died in 1845, and his remains, together with those of his wife, rest in the graveyard at the Stone church, in White Deer Valley.



MATTHEW BROWN, D. D., LL. D.,

SON OF

MATTHEW BROWN AND ELEANOR LYTLE,

GRANDSON OF

JOHN BROWN, THE PIONEER SETTLER,

AND GREAT-GRANDSON OF

JOHN BROWN AND ISABEL WIER,

OF PRIESTHILL.

MATTHEW BROWN, D. D., LL. D.

I. MATTHEW BROWN, D. D., LL. D.⁴, (Matthew³, John², John¹;) the youngest of the family of Matthew and Eleanor Lytle Brown, was born in White Deer Valley, Northumberland (now Union) county, Pa., January — 1776, and was but three months old at the time of his father's death.

Among the most distinguished educators and most eminent divines in Western Pennsylvania was the reverend gentleman, whose praises are still heard in the homes, schools, colleges and churches in that section. To the chain of pious ancestors he added a golden link. In the family history the lustre of the fair record which is found on its pages was increased by the life of this great and good man, whom thousands honored as a minister, a teacher, a benefactor and a friend.

Soon after the demise of his father, young Matthew and his brother Thomas were adopted by their father's brother, William Brown, of Paxtang, who for many years exerted an extensive influence in both the religious and political world.

While with his uncle, Matthew Brown received his early training and education. He then entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pa., where he was graduated in May, 1794, during the presidency of Dr. Nesbet. After his graduation he taught a classical school in Northumberland county, where he became intimately acquainted with the prominent men of the profession. About 1796 he began the study of theology, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Carlisle, on October 3, 1799. Two years after he accepted a call from the united congregations of Mifflin and Lost Creek, within the bounds of the Pres-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

bytery of Huntington. Having labored here for several years he accepted a call from the First Presbyterian church of Washington, Pa., of which he was installed the first pastor, October 16, 1805. At the same time he was elected Principal of Washington Academy, which, during the next year (1806), grew into a college, the charter of which he was the principal agent in securing. Of this new institution, Washington College, he was elected the first president, December 13, 1806, and as such served with success ten years, retaining at the same time his pastoral connection with the church.

With unceasing diligence he performed his double duties as pastor and president, which taxed his faculties and powers to the utmost, but the result of his labors were soon manifested in the growing prosperity of the church, and in the extended reputation of the college. In December, 1816, he resigned the presidency of the college, but continued for six years as pastor of the church. In the meantime his reputation as president of Washington College had attracted much attention, and turned toward him the eyes of many in different places. Among other invitations received by him was a call to the presidency of Centre College, at Danville, Ky., and the trustees of Dickinson College also desired him to fill a similar position.

As pastor of the church in Washington he remained until 1822, when he resigned his charge, having accepted the presidency of Jefferson College, at Canonsburg, Pa.

At this period an incident occurred—an incident, perhaps, unprecedented in college history. It was the night before college commencement day, and at a late hour, that the trustees of Jefferson College elected Dr. Brown to fill the presidential chair which had shortly before become vacant. For various reasons

MATTHEW BROWN,

it was necessary that the president-elect should immediately enter upon the duties of his office. So, early the next morning, while he was yet in bed, a committee waited upon him, and having urged him to accept the position, managed to have him brought, before breakfast, to Canonsburg, where he took the oath of office, and at nine o'clock presided over the commencement exercises, conferred the degrees upon the graduates, and then delivered his Baccalaureate address.

Thus was the last Wednesday of September, 1822, a memorable day, making, as it does, the crisis and dawn of the true glory of Jefferson College. To the students and friends of this college the event was one of great joy, and was hailed as an omen of prosperity. It was an event from which untold blessings and benefits have descended, not only upon the college and its hundreds of students, but upon thousands of the human race to whom Dr. Brown became, under God, by his preëminent capacities for government and instruction, and by his piety and prayers, a benefactor of the highest order to which humanity can attain.

Under the administration of Dr. Brown, a period of twenty-three years, the college advanced rapidly in its glorious career. He was peculiarly gifted with qualities of head and heart that secured the respect and affection of his students, both while under his care and in after life. In him special eccentricities and the reaction of mirth and depression were joined with a vigorous intellect, clear judgment, quick discernment, good sense, ardent piety and untiring energy. In him opposites blended most remarkably. His nature, indeed, was marked by all those characteristics which make a great leader and commander. Being of a nervous temperament and quick in thought

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

and action, his impetuosity sometimes led him into mistakes, but he always managed to get everything right again without losing the respect of others or the efficacy of his own authority.

More than all, Dr. Brown was a man of God, whose personal piety was of the highest order. The religion of Christ was his meat and drink, in which he found all his springs of hope and power, light and rest. No matter from what book he was giving instruction, the students felt that they were sitting under a religious teacher. As evidence of this, of the seven hundred and seventy students who were graduated under him, three hundred and fifty became ministers of the Gospel. Frequently, during his presidency, there were great revivals of religion, which were attributed, under God, to his faithful, earnest preaching, and his conversations and prayers with the students in their rooms. He was preëminently a man of prayer. Often would the students hear him in the arbor of his garden, in the summer nights, when he thought all human ears were closed, praying for hours, beginning his entreaties with sighs and tears, and ending his devotions with the song of triumph.

The distinguishing trait in his Christian life was that it was a life of communion with God. Of him it might be truly said—"He prayed without ceasing." To the members of the family his wife would often say: "Mr. Brown spent the whole night in prayer."

This was the secret of the wonderful outpouring of God's spirit again and again upon the college. People are astonished at the multitudes of ministers and missionaries who have gone forth from Jefferson College. Here is the secret. There was a wrestling Jacob in the presidential chair, who said to the God of Israel, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." The

MATTHEW BROWN,

fact that he was a man who was constantly praying held the students in awe, and threw around him a sacred atmosphere, and to his prayers is to be attributed much of his usefulness when alive, and his permanent influence when dead.

Dr. Brown was a man of unwavering and profound conviction of the truths of the Bible. He feared not the newest and most popular forms of infidelity. With him for their teacher, the students, no matter what had been their early training, learned to respect the Gospel without knowing how opposition was disarmed and infidelity silenced.

While he was president of Jefferson College, a large additional building was erected, and through his efforts most of the necessary funds for this purpose were raised.

On account of feeble health Dr. Brown resigned the presidency in 1845. Notwithstanding his growing infirmities he continued to preach until near the close of his life. He died, July 29, 1853, aged seventy-seven years. The funeral services were held at Canonsburg, but his body was laid at rest beside his loved ones in Washington, Pa. In both towns there was every demonstration of respect and sorrow. Stores were closed, and many a face was wet with tears.

In person Dr. Brown was tall and slender, with a thin and narrow face, which usually bore a bright and animated expression. His movements were rapid, and his manner of walking, and the way he handled his cane would attract the attention of a stranger. His mind was of a high order, and was especially suitable to abstract metaphysical inquiries. He had a keen sense of the ludicrous, and his sayings at times were the cause of much merriment. His heart was generous and open, and with a spirit of benevolence his delight was in making others

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

happy, and in giving liberally of his means to the poor and needy. In social circles he was the master spirit, being gifted with fine conversational powers, and having in store a large fund of knowledge. As a minister he was one of the most effective preachers in the country. As a Christian he was a man of liberal views and feelings. Though a Presbyterian in principle and practice, his Christian sympathies were wide as the world. His moral courage was great, possessing as he did a spirit which would not have faltered at the sight of Nebuchadnezzar's furnace, and yet his faith in religion was often like that of a little child. As a scholar he ranked among the first. He was honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity, from Princeton College, in 1823, and received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Hamilton College in 1835.

Dr. Brown was twice married. In 1804 he married MARY BLAINE*, born in Cumberland county, Pa., in 1784, and died March 26, 1818. They had issue:

2. *i.* *Elizabeth*, b. 1806; m. David H. Riddle.
9. *ii.* *Alexander-Blaine*, b. 1808; m. Elizabeth F. Nevin.

In 1825 Dr. Brown was married (second time) to MARY W. FERGUSON, widow of Rev. Backus Wilbur, and a half-sister of the Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D. D., of Steubenville, Ohio, born in 1790, and died March 20, 1838. Their issue:

16. *iii.* *Susan-Mary*, b. 1827; m. Henry M. Alexander.

II. ELIZABETH BROWN², (Matthew¹, Matthew³, John², John¹.) daughter of Rev. Matthew and Mary Blaine Brown, was born June 6, 1806, in Washington, Pa., and died, at Jersey City,

*Mary Blaine was a daughter of Alexander Blaine, of Cumberland county, Pa., who in the time of the Revolutionary war was Commissary General of Pennsylvania, and who was distinguished for his self-sacrificing patriotism. She was also a near relative of the statesman, the late James G. Blaine.

MATTHEW BROWN,

N. J., December 3, 1858. She was married, at Canonsburg, Pa., in November, 1828, to DAVID HUNTER RIDDLE, D. D.

Dr. Riddle was born in Martinsburg (now West Virginia), April 14, 1805, and died, at Falls Church, Fairfax county, Va., July 16, 1888. He graduated from Jefferson College, Pa., in the class of 1823, valedictorian.

He was a Presbyterian minister of prominence. He was pastor of the Kent street church, Winchester, Va., from 1828 to 1833; first pastor of the Third Presbyterian church, Pittsburg, Pa., from 1833 to 1857; of First Reformed Dutch church of Jersey City, N. J., 1857-'62; president of Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., 1862-'65; professor in Washington and Jefferson College, 1865-'68; pastor also at Canonsburg, Pa., 1863-'68; pastor at Martinsburg, W. V., 1868-'79; after which he retired. He was Moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly (New School) in 1850.

Dr. Riddle was a successful pastor and teacher; an earnest preacher; a man greatly beloved, whose memory is still fragrant in every place where he labored.

To him and Elizabeth Brown were born nine children, as follows (surname Riddle):

- i. *Mary-Brown*, b. at Winchester, Va., May 6, 1830; d. at Winchester, March 8, 1832.
- ii. *William-Carroll*, b. at Winchester, Va., February 17, 1832; d. at Pittsburg, Pa., May 7, 1837.
- iii. *Susan Louise*, b. at Pittsburg, Pa., November 1, 1834; unmarried; resides at Falls Church, Va.
3. iv. *Matthew-Brown*, b. 1836; m. Anna M. Walthers.
5. v. *Catherine-Burton*, b. 1839; m. Greysbert B. Vroom.
- vi. *Alexander-Brown*, b. in Pittsburg, Pa., December 31, 1840; d. March 2, 1841.
6. vii. *Elizabeth-Huron*, b. 1843; m. Meade C. Williams.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

7. *viii. David-Hodge*, b. 1846; unmarried.
8. *ix. Henry-Alexander*, b. 1849; m. Martha Hunter.

III. MATTHEW BROWN RIDDLE, D. D.⁵, (Elizabeth⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Pittsburg, Pa., October 17, 1836. He graduated from Jefferson College, Pa., in 1852; salutatorian; was Adjunct Professor of Greek in that college 1857-'58; studied theology at Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pa., 1853-'56, at New Brunswick, N. J., 1858-'60, and in Europe 1860-'61. He was licensed to preach, May 26, 1859; was ordained and installed pastor of the Reformed Dutch church at Hoboken, N. J., April 15, 1862; from 1865 to 1869 was pastor of the Second Dutch church, at Newark, N. J., and from that time until 1871 his time was passed in Europe. Upon his return from Europe he accepted the chair of New Testament Literature and Exegesis, at the Hartford (Conn.) Theological Seminary, where he remained until 1887, since which time he has officiated in the same chair at Western Theological Seminary (Presbyterian), Allegheny, Pa.

Dr. Riddle ranks among the ablest Greek scholars of America, and in addition to his professional duties as an instructor he has been extensively engaged as translator, editor and author. He was an original member of the New Testament Revision Committee, formed in 1871, and translated and edited the epistles to the Romans, Galatians, Ephesians and Colossians in the American edition of Lange's "Commentary" (New York, 1869). He contributed to Rev. Dr. Philip Shaff's "Popular Illustrated Commentary on the New Testament" (4 vols., New York, 1882); edited the Gospels of Mark and Luke for the American edition of H. A. W. Meyer's "Commentary" (New York, 1884); revised and edited parts of Bishop Arthur Cleve-

MATTHEW BROWN,

land Coxe's edition of the "Anti Nicene Fathers," contributing the "Teaching of the Twelve Apostles" and the "Second Clement" (Buffalo, 1886); Augustine's "Harmony of the Gospels" (New York, 1888), and Chrysostom's "Homilies on Matthew," in "Nicene Fathers" (1888).

With Rev. John E. Todd, D. D., he prepared the notes on the International Sunday School lessons for the Congregational Publishing Society, of Boston, from 1877-'81. Altogether, Dr. Riddle has been engaged in the publication of twenty-three volumes, mainly in the departments of New Testament Exegesis and patristic literature. He has been a constant contributor to periodical literature; has been engaged on the *Sunday School Times* for more than twenty years; assistant editor of the *Presbyterian Banner*, and contributor to various encyclopedias, including the American Supplement to the Britannica. He has preached quite constantly during twenty-five years' service as professor of theology, but devotes himself mainly to his proper work as teacher, in which he has been eminently successful. He received the degree of D. D. from Franklin and Marshall College, Lancaster, Pa., in 1870.

In 1861 Dr. Riddle served in the Union army as chaplain of the Second Regiment, New Jersey Militia, in the Army of the Potomac.

He married, in Heidelberg, Germany, ANNA M. WALTHER, oldest daughter of Joseph Walther, a merchant of that place. They had issue (surname Riddle):

- A. *Elsie-Wilhelmina*, b. in Hoboken, N. J., June 28, 1863; d. July 4, 1863.
4. B. *Mary-Morehead*, b. 1867; m. Rev. Herman Page.
- C. *Walther*, b. at Hartford, Ct., October 6, 1872; graduated from Western University of Pennsylvania.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

nia, in 1892; Ph. D., at University of Heidelberg, Germany, November 28, 1894. He is a consulting chemist at Pittsburg, Pa.

- D. *Susanne*, b. in Hartford, Ct., March 14, 1874; graduated from Pennsylvania College for Women in 1894.

IV. MARY MOREHEAD RIDDLE, second daughter of Matthew, D. D., and Anna M. Walther Riddle, was born in Newark, N. J., January 25, 1867; married, at Pittsburg, Pa., June 24, 1891, to REV. HERMAN PAGE, who is now rector of St. John's (Episcopal) church, at Fall River, Mass. They had issue (surname Page):

- a. *Herman-Riddle*, b. in Idaho, May 3, 1892.

V. CATHERINE BURTON RIDDLE⁵, (Elizabeth⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the fifth of the children of Dr. David Hunter and Elizabeth Brown Riddle, was born in Pittsburg, Pa., February 26, 1839; married, in Jersey City, N. J., December 23, 1862, GREYSBERT BOGERT VROOM, who died, in Jersey City, March 12, 1863. Mrs. Vroom resides at Clinton, Mass. They had issue (surname Vroom):

- A. *Elizabeth-Riddle*, b. in Jersey City, N. J., November 9, 1863; married, at Falls Church, Va., June 30, 1885, Rev. W. W. Jordan, who is pastor of the Congregational Church at Clinton, Mass. Their issue (surname Jordan):
- a. *Greysbert-Vroom*, b. at Falls Church, Va., July 19, 1886.
- b. *Arthur-Stanwood*, b. at Clinton, Mass., April 11, 1893; d. April 16, 1896.

VI. ELIZABETH HURON RIDDLE⁶, (Elizabeth⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Pittsburg, Pa., September 8, 1843; married, in Canonsburg, Pa., April 25, 1867, to REV. MEADE C. WILLIAMS, D. D.

MATTHEW BROWN,

Dr. Williams was born in Indianapolis, Ind., December 18, 1840; graduated from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1864; was pastor, at Sterling, Ill., from 1865 to 1873; at Sandusky, Ohio, from 1873 to 1877; at Williamsport, Md., in 1879 and 1880; and at Princeton, Ill., from 1880 until 1892. He was editor and proprietor of the *Mid Continent*, a religious periodical, published at St. Louis, Mo. He is a director of the McCormick Theological Seminary at that place. Dr. Williams has been a faithful pastor, is a man of scholarly tastes and is benevolent. Their issue (surname Williams):

A. *David-Riddle*, b. at Sterling, Ill., November 24, 1868; graduated from Beloit College, Wis.; married, at St. Louis, Mo., May 5, 1896, Olive J. Brooker, daughter of Rev. J. H. Brooker, D. D. Mr. Williams was engaged as assistant editor of *Mid Continent*, until its publication ceased.

B. *Jesse-Lynch* b. at Sterling, Ill., August 17, 1871; was educated at Beloit Academy, Wisconsin; Princeton University (1888-'94). Took the degree B. A. Princeton Class of '92; and that of M. A. in '95. After leaving college he engaged in literary work, and was connected with *The New York Sun*, *The Commercial Advertiser* (N. Y.), *Scribner's Magazine* (N. Y.), and is now engaged chiefly upon independent writing, though editing incidentally *The Princeton Alumni Weekly*, an academic journal, devoted to the institute of Princeton. He has published "Princeton Stories" (Charles Scribner's Sons, 1895), "The Stolen Story and Other Newspaper Stories" (same press, 1899); "The Adventures of a Freshman" (same press, 1899), and has collaborated with Prof. John De Witt in writing the history of Princeton University and in editing "Universities and Their Sons."

Mr. Williams married, June, 1898, Alice Laidlow, daughter of Henry B. Laidlow, Esq., of New York city. Their issue (surname Williams):

a. *Henry-Meade*.

C. *Meade-Tyrell*, b. at Sandusky, Ohio, July 17, 1875.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

- D. *Susan-Creighton*, b. at Martinsburg, W. Va., November 29, 1877.
E. *Burton*, b. at Princeton, Ill., April 23, 1882.

VII. REV. DAVID HODGE RIDDLE⁶, (Elizabeth⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Pittsburg, Pa., January 27, 1846; graduated from Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., in 1865; studied theology at Western and Princeton Theological Seminaries from 1867 to 1870; was ordained and installed pastor at Falls Church, Va., in 1870. He is now pastor at Havre de Grace, Md. He was Moderator of the Presbytery of Baltimore in 1895. Unmarried.

VIII. HENRY ALEXANDER RIDDLE⁶, (Elizabeth⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) born in Pittsburg, Pa., June 28, 1849. He has engaged in business at Martinsburg, W. Va. He is now General Passenger Agent of the Cumberland Valley Railroad, at Chambersburgh, Pa. He married, at Martinsburg, in August, 1874, MARTHA HUNTER, and had issue (surname Riddle):

- A. *Martha-Hunter*, b. July 26, 1875; died in infancy.
B. *Elizabeth-Brown*, b. February 14, 1877.
C. *David-Hunter*, b. June 26, 1879.
D. *Edmund-Hunter*, b. August 9, 1881.
E. *Henry-Alexander*, b. March 22, 1885.
F. *Robert-Forrest*, b. May 18, 1890.

IX. ALEXANDER BLAINE BROWN, D. D.⁵, (Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the only son of Rev. Matthew Brown, D. D., and Mary Blaine, was born in Washington, Pa., August 1, 1808. In the son, Alexander B. Brown, were blended the mental talents and the mental vigor of his father and the mild, gentle disposition of his mother. In 1822, after his father had become president of Jefferson College, he became a student at

MATTHEW BROWN,

that institution, from which he graduated in 1825. While at college he represented the Philo-Literary Society as their champion in oratory at one of the annual contests. Having taught for some time in classical schools at Newark, Del., and Princeton, N. J., he entered, in 1828, the Western Theological Seminary, at Allegheny, Pa., and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Ohio, October 5, 1831. After two years of ministerial work in Virginia he returned to his native State in 1833 and took charge of the Birmingham church, now known as the First Presbyterian church of Pittsburg, South Side. A year later he became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Niles, Mich., where he soon was recognized throughout that State as one who had an education and mind of a high order. In May, 1839, he was called to the Presbyterian church of Portsmouth, Ohio, where he labored with great success until April, 1841, when, having accepted a professorship in Jefferson College, he returned to Canonsburg, Pa., and, in addition to his services as teacher, he took charge of the congregation of Centre church, a few miles east of that town. To this congregation he ministered until 1845, when he was called to the pastorate of Chartiers church, which is about one mile south of Canonsburg.

When the Rev. Dr. Robert J. Breckenridge (who had succeeded Dr. Matthew Brown), resigned his office as president of Jefferson College, it became a grave question with the trustees as to who should be chosen to fill the place of that brilliant man. Several prominent names were suggested, but appreciating the talents and worth of their modest professor, Alexander B. Brown, unanimously elected him president of the college. When informed of his election he was greatly surprised, and most earnestly remonstrated against it, as he entirely distrusted his

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

own qualifications, yet his love for the institution would not permit him to decline the trust so strongly pressed upon him, and he accepted the position.

It was the desire of the trustees that he should be inaugurated the same evening while they were present, which gave him but an hour or two to prepare for the occasion. To a friend he said that "when he was being escorted to the college, he felt like one going to the gallows rather than to a scene of triumph." The oath of office having been administered, he made an address which, for eloquence and pathos, was unequalled. During his address there was scarcely a dry eye in the audience.

Many of the friends of Dr. Alexander B. Brown, knowing the sensitive delicacy of his disposition and his habit of shrinking from publicity, feared that his fine qualifications as a professor would fall short of the more heroic and rugged demands of the presidency. But their mistake was most happily demonstrated in the actual development under pressure of duty, which soon showed him to be a model governor, as well as an instructor. His power over the students was wonderful; his mingled suavity and firmness, together with their unbounded confidence in him, as one who sought only their highest good, disposed them to heed his wishes; and if at any time he suddenly appeared among them in the midst of their youthful noise and riot, it was like the voice of Neptune amid the angry waves.

His administration was a most remarkable one, during which the prosperity of the college continued to rapidly increase. The nine years of his presidency were peculiarly marked with peaceful relations in the institution and with its advancing reputation and usefulness. Four hundred and fifty-three diplomas bear his presidential signature, making an an-

MATTHEW BROWN,

nual average of fifty graduates. He was also successful in raising an endowment fund of sixty thousand dollars, which, in those days, was of itself a herculean task. His zeal in the cause of education caused him to be generous to a fault; when year after year he witnessed the embarrassed financial condition of the college, he declined to draw his own salary in order that the other members of the faculty should be promptly paid, and in this way he freely gave six thousand dollars to the institution.

His fine reputation, like that of his father, has gone forth with the sons of Jefferson College into every part of the land and into distant countries across the seas. But honorable as was the career of Dr. A. B. Brown, as an educator he ever felt himself consecrated to the Gospel ministry, and in this service he found his chief joy. In the judgment of his brethren and of the people, he was a model minister. Referring to him in an address before the Alumni Association, in Pittsburg, the Rev. Dr. D. A. Cunningham said: "He who holds the stars in His right hand, held no brighter one than Reverend A. B. Brown, D. D. We sat under his teachings with great delight, and were more than charmed with his eloquence in the pulpit. The flash of his keen eye, the tremulous tones of that sweet voice, and the heavenly light which beamed from his countenance as he led us to the cross of Christ, can never be forgotten." Of him the Hon. Thomas K. Ewing, of Pittsburg, said: "He was the finest teacher and the most eloquent minister I ever knew." Unambitious for prominence and habitually refusing audience to the approaches of most inviting pastorates seeking his services, he ever preferred the work of the Gospel without the stress of competition for human praise. His public lectures and addresses were also widely sought and highly appreciated. It was a treat

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

to listen to his recitations of poetry, especially of his favorite, Cowper, and his quotations from the grander portions of inspiration.

On becoming president of Jefferson College it was necessary for him to sever his relations with the Chartiers church in order that he might become pastor of the Canonsburg congregation, which worshipped with the students in the chapel. This position he retained until he resigned the presidency. In 1856 the trustees reluctantly yielded to his oft-repeated request to be relieved from the duties of his office, which were too arduous for his declining health, and accepted his resignation. He then retired to his country residence (Mount Blaine), and being within the bounds of Centre church, his former charge, he was induced to become its pastor. This relationship he held until the close of 1862, when failing health forced him to retire from active labors. Though afflicted with a painful disease, he patiently bore his sufferings until September 8, 1863, when God took him to the land of health. He was buried in the Centre church graveyard, where a grateful and appreciative people erected a handsome monument to his memory.

Dr. Alexander B. Brown was married, December 3, 1833, to ELIZABETH FINLEY NEVIN, daughter of John Nevin, of Cumberland county, Pa., and a sister of John W. Nevin, D. D., who at one time was the distinguished and scholarly professor of the Allegheny Theological Seminary, and afterwards the successful president of Franklin and Marshall College, at Lancaster, Pa. She was born March 17, 1811, and died October 19, 1897, having survived her husband thirty-four years.

This estimable woman was well qualified to assume the high and responsible duties which her husband's position placed upon

MATTHEW BROWN,

her, and her public services were crowned with blessings and honor. She was a woman of sweet and noble character and was the delight of her children. Throughout her widowhood, in her venerable age, and until called to her Heavenly home, she was surrounded by her children, all of whom (excepting two now deceased) lived near to her. Their issue:

10. *i.* *John-Nevin*, m. Mary B. Van Eman.
11. *ii.* *Henry-H.*, m. Ella M. Sweeney.
12. *iii.* *William-F.*, m. Mary Houston.
 - iv.* *Martha M.*, died when young.
 - v.* *Mary-B.*, born at Canonsburg, Pa.; a graduate of Edgeworth Female Seminary; resides at the Brown homestead, Mount Blaine.
13. *vi.* *Alexander-B.*
14. *vii.* *Matthew.*
15. *viii.* *Finley-D.*, m. Elizabeth M. Caldwell.

X. JOHN NEVIN BROWN⁶, (Alexander⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born at Niles, Mich. He took a scientific course at Jefferson College, Pa. When the Civil war broke out, he, in response to President Lincoln's call for three hundred thousand men, entered the service, joining Company A, Eighty-fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, which was organized September 18, 1861, and which constituted a part of the Army of the Potomac, under General George B. McClellan. He participated in the engagements at Yorktown, Williamsburg, Baltimore X Roads, Fair Oaks and the Seven Days' Battles, all of which occurred in what is known as the Peninsula Campaign. On October 23, 1862, he was commissioned second lieutenant of Nevin's Battery. His experience as a soldier he values highly, having been able to see much on account of remarkably good health while in the service. He survived all the members of his original mess.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

Mr. Brown is president of the Board of Trustees of Jefferson Academy, at Canonsburg, Pa., of which he has been a member since its organization, which took place at the time of the consolidation of Washington and Jefferson Colleges. He belongs to the Presbyterian denomination, and is a ruling elder of the church at Centre. In politics he is a staunch Republican, having cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln.

On February 3, 1866, he was married to MARY BELLE VAN EMAN, daughter of Samuel L. Van Eman, near Canonsburg, Pa. They had issue:

- A. *Samuel-Van Eman*, died in childhood.
- B. *Elizabeth -N.*, died when a young lady.
- C. *Martha-V.*, married Rev. R. H. Coulter.
- D. *Mary-Belle.*
- E. *Blanche.*

XI. HENRY H. BROWN⁶, (Alexander⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹,) was born in Niles, Michigan, and died, November 20, 1898, at Canonsburg, Pa. His education was acquired at Merrittstown and Bethel academics, and at Jefferson College, where he pursued the course until the junior year.

For ten years he was engaged in the mercantile business. Living in Washington county, Pennsylvania, which is noted for its sheep and wool industry, and seeing the necessity of a machine for folding and tying a fleece properly and speedily, Mr. Brown invented and patented a wool box, which has successfully answered that purpose.

Mr. Brown was a member of the Presbyterian denomination, and in politics was always identified with the Republican party. He married, November 2, 1869, ELLA MAY SWEENEY, daughter of Ross Sweeney, of Washington county, Pa. She survives her husband. Their issue:

MATTHEW BROWN,

- A. *Alexander-B.*
- B. *Sarah-R.*
- C. *Henry-B.*
- D. *Elizabeth-F.*
- E. *William-F.*
- F. *Mary-H.*
- G. *Alice-I.*, died when a young lady.

XII. WILLIAM F. BROWN, D. D.^s, (Alexander^s, Matthew^s, Matthew^s, John^s, John^s.) was born under the shadow of Jefferson College, of which both his father and grandfather were popular and beloved presidents. He naturally began his classical course within its walls and graduated from that institution in 1865.

At college he showed a preference for the classics and was especially fond of Latin, which accounts for the high compliment passed upon his Latin exegesis when he was licensed to preach. The chairman of the examining committee pronounced it the best that had been presented in the presbytery during the thirty years he had been a member.

Three years from the time he left college he graduated at the Allegheny Theological Seminary, and was licensed as a Presbyterian minister to preach the Gospel. For several months he supplied the Fairview church and also the congregation then worshipping in the college chapel. In 1870 the Canonsburg congregation desired his whole time, and he became the successor of Rev. Dr. Jonathan Edwards, who was its pastor while he was president of the college. Three other calls were at the same time offered Mr. Brown; but being strongly urged by the people of the Canonsburg congregation, he accepted the pastorate of that church.

During his pastorate of this church he taught in the Lin-

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

nean Academy, and was afterwards professor of Latin in Jefferson Academy for three years. While preaching and teaching here he secured through the alumni of Jefferson College a donation of \$2000 for their former beloved Greek professor, Dr. William Smith. In this labor of love he wrote and sent out some seventeen hundred letters.

After six years of labor in Canonsburg he received a call to the Presbyterian church in Charleston, W. Va., and also a call to the First Presbyterian church of Newark, Ohio. The latter he accepted, and being duly installed there, he preached for the period of two years, when, on account of throat trouble, he resigned, and upon the advice of his physician he did not preach for one year. About the same time his wife's health demanded a change of climate, and for a number of years they spent their winters in the South, where he preached in some of the leading churches, his services always being in demand.

In 1884 he was chosen principal of Jefferson Academy, which position he ably filled for four years. As a teacher he was thorough and faithful, which the high rank taken afterwards by his pupils, in colleges and seminaries, fully attest. Under his administration the institution flourished, and he proved to be a most successful teacher.

As a preacher he is both able and eloquent. His sermons evidence deep thought and originality. He is especially strong in his descriptive powers. He has a fine presence and a good voice, and never fails to hold the attention of his audience. In 1889 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Franklin and Marshall College, and also the same degree from the University of Pennsylvania, in recognition of his ability as a preacher and a teacher. Referring to this degree, a Pittsburg

MATTHEW BROWN,

paper says: "Upon no more worthy man has the highest honors of these time-honored institutions been conferred."

While pastor of his first charge he married Miss MARY HOUSTON, one of Canonsburg's brightest and most attractive young ladies, who had recently graduated at the Steubenville, Ohio, Seminary, with high honors, and whose great delight is in deeds and words of charity and love. They had no issue.

XIII. REVEREND ALEXANDER BLAINE BROWN⁶, (Alexander⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹,) was born amid the classic scenes of Jefferson College, at Canonsburg, Pa. He attended Jefferson Academy, at that place (Jefferson College having been removed to Washington, Pa.), after which he entered the Junior class of Franklin and Marshall College, at Lancaster, Pa., of which his uncle, Rev. John W. Nevin, D. D., LL. D., was the honored president. Having completed his collegiate course at Lancaster, he was elected professor of Latin in Jefferson Academy, in which institution he taught for a year, when he entered the Theological Seminary, at Allegheny, Pa., from which he graduated in 1878.

The following year he was unanimously called to the pastorate of the Centre (Presbyterian) church, a church of which his father had also been pastor, and to which he ministered the latter part of his life. This call Mr. Brown accepted, and on December 15, 1879, he was ordained and installed pastor of a people among whom he had grown up, and of a church which he had attended and with which he had united in his earlier years. In this field he labored faithfully for fourteen years, during which time his ministry was greatly blessed.

On March 13, 1893, he received a unanimous call to the pastorate of the Fairview Presbyterian church, situated a few

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

miles south of Centre. With this request of Fairview congregation he complied, telling the people of his first charge, to whom he was greatly attached, that "having done what he could to help the mother, he had concluded to accept the call of the neighboring church, an offspring of hers, and do what he could to help the daughter," and in this new field was installed as pastor May 23, 1893.

Mr. Brown has been in the ministry for twenty-one years, and in his manner of preaching resembles his honored father, whose name he bears.

XIV. MATTHEW BROWN⁶, (Alexander⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born in Canonsburg, Pa., and was named after his paternal grandfather. He grew up rapidly and large, but died young. He was talented, and handsome in appearance, and very popular. He attended the academy at Canonsburg, and also a commercial school at Painsville, Ohio. He excelled in mathematics and was an excellent writer.

After a protracted illness he died, May 31, 1876, and was buried near his father at Centre church, of which, for a number of years before his death, he had been a member.

XV. FINLEY D. BROWN, M. D.⁶, (Alexander⁵, Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) the youngest of the family of Rev. Alexander B. and Elizabeth F. Nevin Brown, was born in Canonsburg, Pa. He pursued his course of studies at Jefferson Academy. For a few years he was engaged in the hardware business and some other enterprises, all of which were eventually abandoned to give place for the medical profession, to which he felt an inclination drawing him more and more. After reading medicine for a year under the direction of Dr. Dake, of

MATTHEW BROWN,

Pittsburg, Pa., he entered the Pulte Homeopathic Medical College, at Cincinnati, Ohio, in the fall of 1894, where he remained for a year. He next entered the Hahnemann Medical College, at Cleveland, Ohio, in the fall of 1895, where he completed his course, and from which institution he graduated March 23, 1897. He established in the practice of his profession at Denison, Ohio, but subsequently removed to Elsie, Michigan, where he has a large practice.

Dr. Brown is a Presbyterian, and a Republican in politics. He married, October 9, 1884, ELIZABETH M. CALDWELL, daughter of Joseph Caldwell, of Washington county, Pa. Their happy married life sadly terminated in a few years, by the death of Mrs. Brown, which occurred very suddenly December 3, 1887. Their issue:

- A. *Matthew B.*
- B. *Joseph-C.*

The six sons of Dr. Alexander B. Brown possessed musical talents which have given them considerable celebrity.

Without making it a specialty, these brothers excelled in music, each one being a fine singer as well as a skilled performer on some musical instrument. They appeared in public for the first time when they exerted themselves to raise funds to carry on the suit for the recovery of Jefferson College, which had been consolidated with Washington College; and by this act Jefferson College was removed from Canonsburg to the town of Washington, Pa., which caused a litigation which lasted for several years. Those who had contributed funds to Jefferson College, feeling that the trustees had violated their trust in transferring the college from its original location, brought suit for the recovery of the institution. Suit having been entered, the

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

case was tried in both the State and the United States Supreme Courts, and this involved considerable expense. To help defray this expense, the Brown Brothers, whose grandfather and father had contributed thousands of dollars, and devoted the greater part of their lives to the institution, offered their services as musicians. The proposition received a hearty response, and many churches and halls were offered free to these brothers, who took rank at once as distinguished vocalists and instrumentalists. Thus by their musical entertainments they succeeded in liquidating almost the entire cost of the suit, a part of the amount having previously been raised by subscription. In this way they became known as the "Brown Brothers." Up to that period, this was the first instance on record where the brothers of one family had given either a vocal or instrumental concert.

Having, while invoking the aid of the Muses in behalf of Jefferson College, acquired the reputation of being musicians of a high order, the Brown Brothers were frequently requested to give concerts for the benefit of churches, Sabbath schools, educational institutions, and various objects to which they generously donated the proceeds of their entertainments. Frequently they appeared four or five times in one place, and on each occasion drew a large audience.

Although great inducements were offered them to enter the public arena as professional musicians, they declined all such propositions, preferring only to appear in public when they could benefit some worthy object. The entertainments given by them extended over a period of fourteen years, during which time they continued to pursue their regular occupations and professions.

MATTHEW BROWN,

By the death of Matthew, a young man of bright promise, the tuneful circle of the Brown Brothers was suddenly broken, and since then the voices of the rest are seldom heard together in public. At the last concert in which they all took part, they sang an original ode entitled, "We're a Band of Brothers," in which their sentiments were portrayed. Of this ode, the following is the closing stanza:

" We'll keep the bells of freedom ringing,
To the Bible we'll keep clinging,
While upon the earth we stand.
And when death has come before us,
And the vesper stars shine o'er us,
Let others swell the chorus
And shout it through the land."

Soon after this concert the Brown Brothers numbered but five on earth, Matthew having been called to join the Heavenly Choir.

XVI. SUSAN MARY BROWN⁶, (Matthew⁴, Matthew³, John², John¹.) was born at Canonsburg, Pa.; married HENRY M. ALEXANDER, youngest son of Archibald, D. D. and Joanetta (Waddel) Alexander.

Henry M. Alexander was for many years connected with the well known law firm, Alexander & Green; served for a long time as a director of the Equitable Life Insurance Co., and was eventually elected a vice president of that company. The residence of the family is at No. 10 West Fifty-fourth street, New York city. Their issue (surname Alexander):

- i. *Charles-Brown*, member of the law firm Alexander & Green; married Harriet Crocker, daughter of Charles Crocker. Their home is at No. 4 West Fifty-eighth street, New York. They had issue (surname Alexander):
A. *Harriet*.
- ii. *Henrietta*, married John McCook, a lawyer. They reside in New York city and had issue (surname McCook):

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

A. *Susan-A.*

- iii. *Archibald*, was for a time professor in Columbia (N. Y.) College.
- iv. *Samuel*, a physician, practicing his profession at No. 10 West Fifty-eighth street, New York city. He is unmarried.
- v. *Henry-Martin*, a lawyer, residing in New York city.
- vi. *Maitland*, D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman; now pastor of First church, Pittsburg, Pa.; unmarried.



MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS.

RECORD.

MATTHEW BROWN,

RECORD.

INDEX.

A.

	PAGE
Alexander, Charles Brown	302
Alexander, Henry M.	283, 302
Alexander, Mrs. Alice I. (Marshall)	217
Alexander, Mrs. Susan Mary (Brown)	283, 302
Alexander, Rev. Maitland	303
Alexander, Samuel, M D.	303
Allen, Mrs. Eleanor (Brown)	211, 212
Allen, Mrs. Elizabeth (Smith)	212, 213
Allen, Mrs. Maria (Tallman)	248, 254
Allen, Mrs. Sarah (McKee)	212, 217
Allen, Rev. Samuel B., D. D.	212, 213
Allen, Robert R.	248, 251
Allen, Samuel	211, 212
Allen, William A.	212, 217
Allen, William A. (2nd)	213
Anderson, John	153, 154
Anderson, Mrs. Isabella (Brown)	153, 154
Anderson, Robert A.	155
Antrim, Mrs. Hannah C. (Hammond)	128

B.

Bacon, Lewis M.	152
Bacon, Mrs. Anna M. (Dosh)	152
Baker, Jeremiah E.	88, 96
Baker, Mrs. Eliza S. (Foresman)	88, 96
Baldwin, Lewis M.	164
Baldwin, Mrs. Hannah M. (Montgomery)	162, 163
Baldwin, William A.	162, 164
Barnes, Mrs. Nellie (Allen)	219
Barrows, Henry P.	213, 214

INDEX.

	PAGE
Barrows, Mrs. Anna B. (Willemin).....	213, 214
Beadle, James Ward.....	221, 223
Beadle, Mrs. Belle (Ten Brook).....	221, 222
Beard, Edward L.....	115
Beard, Hammond A.....	115, 116
Beard, John Calvin.....	115
Beard, Lewis W.....	115, 116
Beard, Mrs. Sarah M. (Hammond).....	111, 114
Beard, William.....	111, 114
Beckwith, Mrs. Martha H. (Willemin).....	213
Blaine, George W.....	125
Blaine, James.....	120, 124
Blaine, James Hammond.....	125
Blaine, Mrs. Elizabeth (Emmons).....	120, 124
Blaine, Scott A.....	125
Blair, Isalah D.....	121, 122, 123
Blair, Mrs. Anna E. (McNinch).....	121, 123
Blair, Mrs. Maria A (McNinch).....	121, 122
Blean, David.....	42
Blean, Mrs. Margaret (ScouHer).....	42
Blean, Robert.....	42
Bodsky, Mrs. Nellie (Ten Brook).....	224
Bowen, Mrs. Mary M. (Hepburn).....	194
Bowman, Caleb F.....	148
Bowman, Mrs. Isabella W. (Tallman).....	148
Boyd, Mrs. Agnes (Brown).....	39
Boyd, Mrs. Carrie N. (Ten Brock).....	224
Boyd, Mrs. Emma M. (Caldwell).....	237
Branford, Mrs. Lois E. (Tallman).....	251
Bratton, Mrs. Margaret (Blean).....	42
Briggs, Mrs. Mary B. (Brown).....	173
Brown, Alexander (Carlisle, Pa).....	36
Brown, Alexander (Mercer, Pa).....	39
Brown, Andrew L.....	48
Brown, Benjamin.....	36, 55
Brown Brothers.....	300
Brown, Captain William (Hanover).....	81
Brown, Charles.....	165
Brown, Charles L.....	154, 160
Brown, Daniel.....	40
Brown, Finley D., M D.....	294, 293

INDEX.

	PAGE
Brown, George W.....	165
Brown, Hannah.....	76, 79
Brown, Henry C., M. D.....	173, 239
Brown, Henry H.....	294, 295
Brown, Isaac S.....	177, 178
Brown, James (Brother of Matthew).....	36, 39
Brown, James ² , (James ² , John ¹).....	51
Brown, James M.....	46
Brown, James (Newville, Pa.).....	41
Brown, James (Pittsburgh, Pa.).....	39
Brown, James (Son of Martyr).....	31
Brown, Janet.....	22, 27
Brown, Jean.....	76, 209
Brown, John C.....	164
Brown, John D.....	154, 159
Brown, John, Esquire.....	76, 145
Brown, John ² , (James ² , John ¹).....	31
Brown, John N.....	291
Brown, John (Newville, Pa.).....	39, 40
Brown, John (Son of Martyr).....	35
Brown, John (The Elder).....	76, 79
Brown, John (The Martyr).....	16
Brown, John X.....	173
Brown, Joseph (Brother of Matthew).....	56
Brown, Joseph (Nebraska).....	47
Brown, Martin.....	47
Brown, Mary.....	76, 81
BROWN MATTHEW.....	36, 69
Brown, Matthew (Canonsburg, Pa.).....	294, 299
Brown, Matthew R.....	174
Brown, Matthew (Salona, Pa.).....	266
Brown, Matthew (White Deer Valley).....	146, 152
Brown, Mrs. Eleanor (Collins).....	146, 153
Brown, Mrs. Eleanor (Lytle).....	72, 75
Brown, Mrs. Elizabeth B. (Hunter).....	173, 239
Brown, Mrs. Elizabeth F. (Nevin).....	283, 293
Brown, Mrs. Frances (Lamond).....	39, 45
Brown, Mrs. Hannah (England).....	146, 176
Brown, Mrs. Hester (Hill).....	146, 173
Brown, Mrs. Isabella (Watson).....	76, 145
Brown, Mrs. Josephine (Ganyard).....	177, 178

INDEX.

	PAGE
Brown, Mrs. Ketumah (Antrim).....	129
Brown, Mrs. Malinda (Pauling).....	174
Brown, Mrs. Margaret (Ainsworth).....	76, 265
Brown, Mrs. Margaret (Truesdale).....	39, 41
Brown, Mrs. Mary (Blaine).....	77, 283
Brown, Mrs. Mary (Johnson).....	46
Brown, Mrs. Mary (Stewart).....	46
Brown, Mrs. Mary W. (Ferguson).....	77, 283
Brown, Mrs. Nancy (Tate).....	146, 154
Brown, Mrs. Sarah (McCormick).....	77, 277
Brown, Mrs. Sophia (Donaldson).....	46
Brown, Mrs. Susan (Fisher).....	146, 164
Brown, Patrick	32
Brown, Peter L.....	163
Brown, Rev. Alexander B.....	294, 298
Brown, Rev. Alexander B., D. D.....	283, 289
Brown, Rev. John.....	27
Brown, Rev. Matthew, D. D., LL. D.....	77, 273
Brown, Rev. William F., D. D.....	294, 296
Brown, Richard M.....	177
Brown, Robert	165
Brown, Robert W.....	146, 164
Brown, Sarah.....	76, 185
Brown, Samuel	210
Brown, Thomas (Ohio).....	146, 176
Brown, Thomas (Paxtang, Pa.).....	76, 265
Brown, Victoria.....	164
Brown, William (Brown Co., Ohio).....	46
Brown, William E.....	47
Brown, William ⁴ , (James ³ , James ² , John ¹).....	32
Brown, William (Kentucky).....	39, 45
Brown, William (Lytle).....	76, 277
Brown, William (Paxtang, Pa.).....	36, 74, 75
Brown, William Tate.....	154
Brown, William Tell.....	174
Brown, William (White Deer Valley, Pa.).....	76, 209
Brown, William X.....	146, 172
Brownlee, Mrs. Anna N. (MacMaster).....	62
Burrill, Mrs. Lulu F. (Watson).....	191

INDEX.

C.

	PAGE
Caldwell, James R.....	234, 236
Caldwell, Mrs. Nancy (Brown).....	211, 234
Caldwell, Robert (1st).....	211, 234
Caldwell, Robert (2nd).....	234
Caldwell, William B.....	234, 235
Cheadle, Hon. Joseph B.....	221, 222
Cheadle, Mrs. Mattie (Ten Brook).....	221, 222
Clague, Mrs. Grace J. (Kuder).....	178
Clark, Mrs. Ida C. (Coffin).....	231
Clark, Mrs. Mary Ellen (McMicken).....	189
Claudy, Mrs. Lucinda (Blean).....	42
Coffin, George B.....	227, 231
Coffin, Mrs. Sarah B. (Hammond).....	227, 231
Cook, Mrs. Carrie B. (Hammond).....	112
Cook, Mrs. Ellen (Marshall).....	216
Corry, Mrs. Eliza (Brown).....	48
Corry, Mrs. Nancy A. (Brown).....	47
Coulter, Mrs. Martha V. (Brown).....	235
Cornish, Mrs. Clara L. (Coffin).....	231
Cornwall, Mrs. Mabel (Rice).....	253
Cowen, Mrs. Dollie (Caldwell).....	225
Cowgill, Mrs. Jennie (Huston).....	136
Cruger, Mrs. Annie E. (Blaine).....	125

D.

Davidge, Mrs. Sallie M. (Watson).....	191
Davidge, Samuel P.....	191
Disbrow, Mrs. Eleanor (Petrikin).....	153
Douglass, Mrs. Eleanor (Scouller).....	41
Dosh, Mrs. Hannah (Tallman).....	148, 150
Dosh, Rev. John, H. C., D. D.....	148, 150
Drake, Mrs. Mary F. (Hammond).....	113
Duncan, Mrs. Martha H. (Yoder).....	241

E.

Elder, Joshua.....	266, 269
Elder, Matthew B.....	270, 271
Elder, Mrs. Frances J. (Rutherford).....	270, 271

INDEX.

	PAGE
Elder, Mrs. Nancy (Brown).....	266, 269
Ellison, Mrs. Annie L. (Anderson).....	155, 156
Ellison, Thomas B.....	155, 156
Emmons, Andrew	120
Emmons, Mrs. Maria (Hammond).....	83, 85, 119
Ephlin, Josiah M.....	221, 225
Ephlin, Mrs. Anna J. (Ten Brook).....	221, 225
F.	
Field, Mrs. Joanna B. (McCormick).....	86
Finch, Mrs. Ella J. (Blaine).....	125
Finley, Clemens, M. D.....	40
Finley John	46
Finley, John K.....	40
Finley, Martha	40
Finley, Mrs. Mary (Brown).....	40
Finley, Samuel	40
Fisher, Mrs. Elizabeth (McCormick).....	240
Forbes, Mrs. A. R. (Caldwell).....	235
Forbes, Mrs. Lottie (Caldwell).....	237
Foresman, Chester L.....	89
Foresman, David Hammond.....	88
Foresman, David H. (2nd).....	95
Foresman, David Watson.....	84, 86
Foresman, Grier	89
Foresman, Henry Mellick.....	88, 98
Foresman, James S.....	88, 95
Foresman, Mrs. Catherine E. (Giltner).....	88, 95
Foresman, Mrs. Margaret J. (Caldwell).....	234, 237
Foresman, Mrs. Margaret (Smith).....	88, 93
Foresman, Mrs. Margaret S. (McCormick).....	84, 86
Foresman, Mrs. Rebecca (Reighart).....	88
Foresman, Mrs. Sarah E. (Updegraff).....	88, 93
Foresman, Robert H.....	89
Foresman, Seth M.....	234, 237
Foresman, Seth T.....	88, 91
Forsman, Frank	91
Forsman, Mrs. Anna S. (Nichols).....	88, 90
Forsman, Robert M.....	88, 89
Friend, Mrs. Anna F. (Hosmer).....	163
Frye, Mrs. Minnie (Ten Brook).....	224

INDEX.

G.

	PAGE
Gibson, Mrs. Minnie M. (Oakes).....	101
Goddard, Mrs. Sarah (Brown).....	45
Gooding, Mrs. Frances (Brown).....	46
Gowdy, Mrs. Elsie (Brown).....	47
Graham, Mrs. Emma (Blean).....	42
Greeley, Frank I.....	248, 253
Greeley, Mrs. Rachel (Tallman).....	248, 253
Gregg, Mrs. Mary (Brown).....	47
Grimshaw, Mrs. Olive A. (Coffin).....	231
Guddykunst, Mrs. Margaret (McCormick).....	240

H.

Hadley, Mrs. Nettie (Ten Brook).....	224
Hamilton, Alexander	197
Hamilton, Hon. Charles M.....	138
Hamilton, Isaac S.....	197
Hamilton, James L. O.....	199
Hamilton, John.....	186, 194
Hamilton, John J.....	202
Hamilton, John L.....	197
Hamilton, Mrs. Anna (Jackson).....	194, 196
Hamilton, Mrs. Hannah (Smith).....	186, 194
Hamilton, Mrs. Mary (Kirkpatrick).....	197, 200
Hamilton, William L.....	197, 200
Hammond, Charles W.....	230
Hammond, James.....	76, 81
Hammond, James (2nd).....	83, 127
Hammond, James Oliver.....	128
Hammond, John.....	83, 130
Hammond, Joseph K.....	227, 230
Hammond, Lewis Wilbur.....	119
Hammond, Matthew B.....	83, 85, 109
Hammond, Matthew B. (2nd).....	118
Hammond, Mrs. Ann (Comly).....	83, 127
Hammond, Mrs. Catherine (Westervelt).....	111
Hammond, Mrs. Emma (Summers).....	227
Hammond, Mrs. Frances B. (Piatt).....	83, 131
Hammond, Mrs. Julian (Piatt).....	83, 130

INDEX.

	PAGE
Hammond, Mrs. Mary (Brown).....	76, 81
Hammond, Mrs. Mary (Brown 2nd).....	211, 227
Hammond, Mrs. Sarah F. (Miller).....	128
Hammond, Mrs. Sarah (Longley).....	111, 117
Hammond, Mrs. Susan (McCormick).....	83, 85, 110
Hammond, Olander.....	113
Hammond, Samuel Brady.....	112
Hammond, Samuel M.....	111
Hammond, Seth.....	111, 117
Hammond, William B.....	111
Hammond, William K.....	81, 211, 237
Hayes, Mrs. Anna B. (Caldwell).....	236
Hepburn, Huston.....	193
Hepburn, Mrs. Susan (McMicken).....	193
Hess, Mrs. Jane M. (Hepburn).....	194
Hill, Charles.....	255, 259
Hill, George.....	211, 254
Hill, George (2nd).....	255, 259
Hill, John.....	255, 259
Hill, Mrs. Martha (Brown).....	211, 254
Hill, Robert B.....	255
Hill, William B.....	255, 257
Hipp, Mrs. Fanny E. (Shannon).....	137
Hoops, Mrs. Vivian I. (Tallman).....	171
Hopkins, Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown).....	46
Hosmer, Mrs. Elizabeth (Montgomery).....	162, 163
Howe, Mrs. Sarah (Scouller).....	45
Huff, Mrs. Alice W. (Updegraff).....	97
Hunter, Hugh D.....	239
Hunter, Mrs. Catherine B. (Yoder).....	239
Huston, Abraham L.....	135
Huston, Charles C.....	135
Huston, Frank S.....	135
Huston, Harry C.....	135
Huston, James.....	132, 134
Huston, Mrs. Mary J. (Shannon).....	132, 134

I.

Introductory.....	5
-------------------	---

INDEX.

J.

	PAGE
Jefferson, Beverly	204
Jefferson, Mrs. Anna M. (Smith).....	204
Jones, Mrs. Mary E. (McCormick).....	229
Jordan, Mrs. Elizabeth H. (Vroom).....	287
Jordan, Rev. W. W.....	287

K.

Keasey, Mrs. Mary (Hammond).....	128
King, Mrs. Anna C. (Antrim).....	129
King, Mrs. Ellen (Oakes).....	161
Knight, Mrs. Kate F. (Oakes).....	161
Kuder, Adam	177
Kuder, Mrs. Martha J. (Brown).....	177
Kuder, Nelson A.....	178

L.

Lawhead, Mrs. Mary (Brown).....	46
Locke, Mrs. Susan (McCormick).....	86

M

MacMaster, Archibald, A.....	62
MacMaster, Gilbert L.....	63
MacMaster, James A.....	57, 63
MacMaster, John C.....	57
MacMaster, Mrs. Jane (Brown).....	55
MacMaster, Rev. Algernon S., D. D.....	57, 61
MacMaster, Rev. Erasmus, D. D., LL. D.....	57, 59
MacMaster, Rev. Gilbert, M. D., D. D.....	56
Madge, Mrs. Florence L. (Forsman).....	90
Madge, Rev. Francis T.....	91
Major, Mrs. Lura (Shannon).....	137
Makenson, Mrs. Mary (Brown).....	46
Marshall, James G.....	217
Marshall, Joseph L.....	216
Marshall, Joseph W.....	212, 214
Marshall, Mrs. Mary (Allen).....	212, 214
Marshall, Samuel A.....	215

INDEX.

	PAGE
Maxwell, Mrs. Mary M. C. (MacMaster).....	62
McCalla, Mrs. Martha (Finley).....	40
McCook, Mrs. Henrietta (Alexander).....	302
McCormick, Augustus G.....	227, 228
McCormick, Cyrus	239
McCormick, Edgar H.....	229, 230
McCormick, Frank H.....	100, 105
McCormick, Hon. Henry C.....	100, 101
McCormick, Horace G., M. D.....	85, 100, 104, 255
McCormick, James Hammond.....	84, 85
McCormick, James H.....	109
McCormick, John.....	84, 211, 232
McCormick, John H.....	86
McCormick, Joseph	240
McCormick, Mrs. Belle (Herdic).....	100, 106
McCormick, Mrs. Eleanor (Miller).....	84, 100
McCormick, Mrs. Hannah (Hammond).....	83, 85
McCormick, Mrs. Ida (Hays).....	100, 103
McCormick, Mrs. Jane E. (Hammond).....	85, 227, 228
McCormick, Mrs. Maria (Hammond).....	83, 85, 119
McCormick, Mrs. Maria L. (Langdon).....	84, 85
McCormick, Mrs. Marietta (Culver).....	100, 106
McCormick, Mrs. Martha B. (Yoder).....	85, 239
McCormick, Mrs. Nancy M. (Piatt).....	85, 109
McCormick, Mrs. Sarah (Brown).....	85, 211, 232
McCormick, Oscar	240
McCormick, Robert H., Esquire.....	85, 108
McCormick, Seth.....	83, 85
McCormick, Seth T. (1st).....	84, 99
McCormick, Seth T. (2nd).....	100, 106
McCormick, Thomas.....	83, 85, 119
McCormick, William M.....	100, 103
McDowell, Mrs. Mary B. (Blean).....	42
McKee, George E.....	138
McKee, James.....	133, 137
McKee, John S.....	138
McKee, Mrs. Anna R. (Shannon).....	133, 137
McMaster, Gilbert M.....	53
McMaster, Mrs. Joannetta (MacMaster).....	57
McMaster, Rev. John, D. D.....	58
McMicken, Captain David H.....	189
McMicken, Charles.....	186, 193

INDEX.

	PAGE
McMicken, Gen. David.....	186, 187
McMicken, Isaac S.....	188
McMicken, James W.....	189
McMicken, Joseph, M. D.....	189
McMicken, Matthew B.....	193
McMicken, Mrs. Eleanor (Smith).....	186, 187
McMicken, Mrs. Jane (Smith).....	186, 193
McMicken, Mrs. Susan W. (Sterritt).....	189, 190
McNinch, James Scott.....	85, 112, 121, 123
McNinch, Mrs. Catherine L. (Hammond).....	85, 112, 121, 123
McNinch, Mrs. Elsia (Rayer).....	121, 124
McNinch, Mrs. Jennie M. (Evril).....	121, 122
McNinch, Mrs. Mary H. (McCormick).....	120
McNinch, Rev. Thomas M.....	121
McNinch, Samuel, Esquire.....	120
Mitchem, Albert B.....	155
Mitchem, Mrs. Eleanor (Anderson).....	155
Montgomery, David.....	173
Montgomery, Hon. David B.....	146, 174
Montgomery, John.....	146, 161
Montgomery, Hobart L.....	163
Montgomery, Mrs. Eleanor (Brown).....	146, 161
Montgomery, Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown).....	146, 174
Montgomery, Mrs. Harriet (Hayes).....	176
Montgomery, Mrs. Priscilla (Montgomery).....	175
Montgomery, Phillip I.....	163
Montgomery, Richard.....	163
Montgomery, Robert L.....	175
Moore, Edward.....	158, 159
Moore, Edward W.....	154, 153
Moore, Mrs. Sarah (Brown).....	154, 158
Musser, Mrs. Clara C. (Marshall).....	216
Musser, Mrs. Elizabeth H. (Huston).....	134

N.

Nash, Mrs. Margaret (Brown).....	46
Newhart, Charles T.....	159
Newhart, Mrs. Eleanor B. (Moore).....	159
Noel, Mrs. Mattie B. (McCormick).....	229

INDEX.

O.

	PAGE
Oakes, David H.	126
Oakes, Mrs. Sarah (Hammond).....	83, 126
Oakes, Mrs. Sarah E. (McCormick).....	100
Oakes, Samuel W.	83, 126
Oakes, William D.	100
Oakes, William L.	127
Orr, Mrs. Margaret T. (McMaster).....	59
Owens, Mrs. Clara I. (Walters).....	227

P.

Page, Mrs. Mary M. (Riddle).....	287
Page, Rev. Herman.....	287
Painter, Mrs. Hannah H. (McCormick).....	100, 105
Painter, Thomas L.	100, 105
Parrott, Mrs. Anna M. (Allen).....	218
Pavey, Mrs. Lena (Ten Brook).....	222
Pellow, Mrs. May A. (Hammond).....	114
Petrikin, John D.	153, 158
Petrikin, Mrs. Mary (Brown).....	153, 158
Phelps, Mrs. Caroline (Brown).....	176
Prest, Mrs. V. V. (Hammond).....	231

R.

Rice, John P.	248, 252
Rice, Mrs. Jane (Tallman).....	248, 252
Riddle, Henry A.	284, 289
Riddle, Mrs. Anna M. (Walther).....	284, 289
Riddle, Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown).....	283
Riddle, Mrs. Martha (Hunter).....	284, 289
Riddle, Rev. David Hodge.....	284, 289
Riddle, Rev. David Hunter, D. D.	283, 284
Riddle, Rev. Matthew Brown, D. D.	284, 285
Riddle, Walther	286
Robb, Mrs. Laura B. (Foresman).....	93
Robbins, Mrs. Margaret E. (McMicken).....	190
Rogers, John Carr.....	266
Rogers, Mrs. Eliza (Brown).....	266
Robison, Mrs. Margaret M. (Rogers).....	267

INDEX.

	PAGE
Rogers, Robert	267
Rogers, Thomas B.	267
Rogers, Wallace B.	268
Roush, John W.	121, 124
Roush, Mrs. Mary M. (McNinch)	121, 124
Royer, Mrs. Elizabeth B. (Yoder)	241
Russell, Mrs. Mary S. (Wilson)	106, 107
Russell, William B.	106, 107
Rutherford, Francis W.	270, 271
Rutherford, J. Q. A.	270
Rutherford, Mrs. Eleanor S. (Elder)	270, 271
Rutherford, Mrs. Margaret B. (Elder)	270

S.

Sampson, George P., M. D.	231, 232
Sampson, Mrs. Nellie A. (Coffin)	231, 232
Schneirle, Mrs. Sarah E. (McCormick)	229
Scouller, John	41
Scouller, John N.	45
Scouller, Mrs. Ellen (Becket)	43
Scouller, Mrs. Isabella (Nevin)	45
Scouller, Mrs. Jane (Brown)	41
Scouller, Mrs. Sarah (Kerr)	42
Scouller, Rev. James Brown, D. D.	35, 43
Scouller, Rev. John	43
Scouller, Rev. John Y., D. D.	42
Scouller, Thomas C.	43
Scouller, William C.	45
Scouller, William M.	42
Seltzer, Mrs. Anna E. (Foresman)	83
Seriff, Mrs. Eliza H. (McKee)	138
Shannon, David.	132, 133
Shannon, Henry C.	85, 112, 133, 138
Shannon, James.	132, 136
Shannon, John	132
Shannon, Mrs. Angeline (Hammond)	85, 112, 133, 133
Shannon, Mrs. Eliza (Hammond)	83, 131
Shannon, Robert	133
Shannon, Samuel, Esquire.	83, 131
Shaver, Mrs. Orsee A. (Caldwell)	237

INDEX.

	PAGE
Shaw, Mrs. Elizabeth J. Walters.....	226
Sheets, Mrs. Martha J. (Allen).....	220
Sherman, Mrs. Dollie Lamonte (Hill).....	255
Shivery, Mrs. Mary E. (Marshall).....	217
Simmons, Alexander B.....	192
Simmons, Colonel Samuel.....	193
Simmons, Isaac S.....	192
Simmons, Mrs. Ann (Smith).....	186, 192, 204
Simmons, Mrs. Mary (Smith).....	187, 204
Simmons, Samuel M.....	186, 187, 192, 204
Skelly, Mrs. Emma R. (Shannon).....	134
Slawson, Mrs. Sarah (Tallman).....	148, 149
Slawson, William.....	148, 149
Slawson, William J.....	150
Sloan, Mrs. Margaret (Brown).....	266
Smith, Hon. Isaac.....	76, 185
Smith, Isaac.....	146, 179, 186, 202
Smith, Mrs. Sarah (Brown).....	76, 185
Smith, Mrs. Sarah Jane (Brown).....	146, 179, 186, 203
Swan, Mrs. Hannah (Brown).....	76, 79

T.

Tallman, Charles.....	147, 211, 244
Tallman, Charles W.....	248, 251
Tallman, Jeremiah (Williamsport, Pa.).....	146, 147
Tallman, Jeremiah (Iberia, Mo.).....	248
Tallman, Jeremiah W.....	146, 147, 154, 167, 168
Tallman, John B.....	146
Tallman, Mrs. Anna C. (Brown).....	147, 154, 167, 171
Tallman, Mrs. Anna (McNair).....	248, 249
Tallman, Mrs. Hannah M. (Brown).....	146, 147, 154, 167
Tallman, Mrs. Isabella (Brown).....	147, 211, 244
Tallman, Mrs. Jane (Brown).....	147, 154, 167, 172
Tallman, Mrs. Margaret (Allen).....	167, 168
Tallman, Mrs. Maria (Brown).....	146, 147
Tallman, Mrs. Mary E. (Willemin).....	147, 213, 248, 253
Tallman, Mrs. Susan (Brown).....	146, 147, 163
Tallman, Robert T.....	147, 154, 167, 171
Tallman, Samuel.....	147, 213, 248, 253
Tallman, William.....	146, 147, 163
Tallman, William B.....	248, 249

INDEX.

	PAGE
Ten Brook, Charles.....	221, 223
Ten Brook, Charles M.....	221
Ten Brook, Garrett L.....	221, 224
Ten Brook, John W.....	221
Ten Brook, Mrs. Hannah (Brown).....	211, 233
Ten Brook, Mrs. Jane (Brown).....	211, 220
Ten Brook, Pearley.....	221, 222
Ten Brook, Peter.....	211, 223
Ten Brook, William (1st).....	211, 220
Ten Brook, William (2nd).....	221, 223
Ten Brook, William B.....	224
Thomason, James R.....	155, 157
Thomason, Mrs. Elizabeth (Anderson).....	155, 157
Thompson, Mrs. Belle (Brown).....	160
Tiers, Clarence F.....	98
Tiers, Clarence P.....	88, 97
Tiers, Mrs. Sarah P. (Foresman).....	88, 97
Tracy, Mrs. May (Antrim).....	130
Tyson, Mrs. Catherine J. (Yoder).....	241

U.

Updegraff, Albert J.....	88, 96
Updegraff, Mrs. Hannah M. (Foresman).....	88, 96
Updegraff, Watson F.....	97

V.

Van Benthusen, Mrs. Martha B. (Hill).....	257
Vance, Jacob E.....	121
Vance, Mrs. Sarah J. (McNinch).....	121
Vannan, Mrs. Sarah (Antrim).....	129
Vroom, Mrs. Catherine B. (Riddle).....	284, 286

W.

Wagner, George Nelson.....	255, 258
Wagner, Levi B.....	255, 259
Wagner, Mrs. Jennie B. (Hill).....	255, 258
Wagner, Mrs. Martha B. (Hill).....	255, 259
Walters, George W.....	226

INDEX.

	PAGE
Walters, Jacob.....	211, 225
Walters, Mrs. Margaret (Brown).....	211, 225
Walters, William A.....	227
Walters, William B.....	226
Watson, J. H.....	189, 190
Watson, Mrs. Elizabeth (McMicken).....	189, 190
Weir, Mrs. Frances (Brown).....	47
Westervelt, Mrs. Eleanor M. (Hammond).....	113
Wetzell, Daniel M.....	239, 242
Wetzell, Mrs. Mary H. (Yoder).....	239, 242
Willemin, Elias R.....	212, 213
Willemin, George R.....	213
Willemin, William F.....	213, 214
Williams, David R.....	238
Williams, Jesse Lynch.....	238
Williams, Mrs. Elizabeth H. (Riddle).....	284, 287
Williams, Mrs. Jennie M. (Wetzell).....	213
Williams, Mrs. Mary Alice (Foresman).....	88, 93
Williams, Rev. Meade C., D. D.....	284, 287
Williams, Samuel N.....	88, 93
Wilson, John.....	85, 106
Wilson, Mrs. Alice M. (Logan).....	137
Wilson, Mrs. Angeline (Beard).....	115, 117
Wilson, Mrs. Elizabeth C. (McCormick).....	85, 106
Wilson, Mrs. Sarah E. (Updegraff).....	85, 97, 107, 108
Wilson, Robert A.....	115, 117
Wilson, William F.....	85, 97, 106
Wood, Mrs. Clara (Brown).....	197
Wolfe, Leon B.....	150
Wolfe, Mrs. Isabella (Slawson).....	150
Wyman, Mrs. Nettie E. (Hammond).....	113

Y.

Yoder, David.....	239, 240
Yoder, Joshua.....	211, 238
Yoder, Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown).....	211, 238
Yoder, William B.....	239, 241



27



